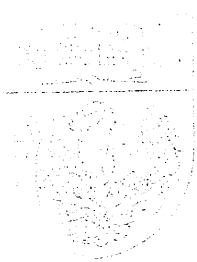


THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY



THE
MORAL CONCORDANCES

OF

S. Antony of Padua.

7

Unknown in America, same
"

THE

MORAL CONCORDANCES

OF

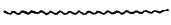
Saint Antony of Padua,

TRANSLATED, VERIFIED AND ADAPTED,
TO MODERN USE,

BY

THE REV. J. M. NEALE, M.A.,

Warden of Sackville College.

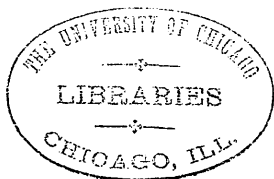


LONDON:

J. T. HAYES, 5, LYALL PLACE, EATON SQUARE.

1885

BX 1756
. A1A63



Gen Lib

INTRODUCTION.

1. IF there were never a time when so many sermons issued from the press as at the present day, it is equally certain that, however much we may boast of our Scriptural knowledge, there never was a period when such compositions showed so little deep and ready acquaintance with the Bible. The actual quantity of reference to Scripture contained in the first volume of modern sermons which one may happen to take up, is surprisingly small: and further, the quotations are almost entirely made from favourite books—parade the same texts over and over again—leave vast portions of the Bible utterly untouched—and are superficially adduced without regard to their context. Now, whatever judgments may be formed in other respects of mediæval preachers, in this one thing it cannot be denied that they excel their successors. It is not merely that they quote ten texts for one in modern discourses; but that the passages they adduce are brought forward with impartiality, and according to analogy, from the Old and the New Testament; from the historical books and the prophets, as well, and as much, as from the Epistles and Gospels. This is what gives those sermons so much value. Their writers took, as it were, a bird's-eye view of the whole volume of Scripture at once—saw, at a glance, what was most apposite—were as much at home in one portion as in another; and could, therefore, select the very text, or passage, which bore most strikingly on the point which they had in hand. Ours, on the contrary, wander

up and down in some few trodden paths—never get out of them—never wish to look beyond them. Hence the fulness of the one, and the jejunity of the other, system.

2. S. Antony of Padua was not only one of the greatest, but, perhaps, the most popular, among the preachers of the Middle Ages. His extant Sermons, or, as they might rather be called, Sermon Notes, though coming down to us with all the disadvantages of their skeleton form, nevertheless evince a grasp of the Sacred Volume which well entitles him to the name bestowed on him by Gregory IX.,—“*The Ark of the Testament.*” That which he exemplifies in his discourses, he shows in a not less striking manner by the “*Concordantiæ Morales,*” which are now, for the first time, presented to the English reader.

3. To enter into the question of the allegorical interpretation of Scripture in which the Middle Ages delighted, would require a volume instead of a preface. It is not denied that many of the passages adduced by S. Antony could scarcely be quoted to a modern audience in the sense in which he applies them. Nevertheless, even from these, by way of illustration, if not by way of proof, a Preacher of the present century might learn much, as a few examples presently to be given will, perhaps, prove.

4. The “Moral Concordances” have come down to us in a very imperfect state. They were long supposed to be lost, and considerable doubts were entertained whether such a book had ever existed. S. Antony died in 1231, and the

manuscript was not discovered till about 1638, when it was disinterred in the library attached to the Church called Aracœli, in Rome. It seems to have been published without very much attention to the correctness of its references; and as its author had, of course, merely referred to the chapter, without the verse, a great portion of the mistakes which occur may be owing to such (then necessary) vagueness of quotation. Further, it would seem that the subjects and the texts had been written in parallel columns, so that sometimes the verse which ought to have been last on one list, has found its way into the section which follows. The references are throughout most incorrectly given; one book even of Holy Scripture being sometimes substituted for another, while the chapters are very frequently wrong, and the verses badly quoted in, perhaps, one instance out of three.

5. In the present edition all the references have been verified, and have been made to correspond with the authorised version—the Psalms, however, being quoted from the Prayer Book. The letter “f” refers to the former, “m” to the middle, and “l” to the latter part of a verse. It is possible that, in one or two cases, the texts given are not those which S. Antony had quoted; it being very difficult, here and there, to decide whether there is a far-fetched allusion, or whether the transcriber has, by mistake, inserted a passage which has nothing to do with the subject.

6. The Concordances are said on the title-page to be adapted to the use of the English Church. Perhaps, *adapted to modern use*, would have expressed the meaning

better; the omissions being not at all of a doctrinal character, but simply falling under one or other of the following heads.

(1.) Those which have no bearing on the duties of English Churchmen of the present day; such as—*Of the pride of Abbats, Of Pilgrimages, Of the Discipline of Monks,* and the like. In a book intended for use, it seemed worse than superfluous to swell the pages with references from which the modern Preacher could not possibly derive any advantage.

2. Some sections are also omitted, based on half theological, half metaphysical divisions, which no one would now be able to introduce into any sermon. For instance: there are several headings, which are occupied with the various kinds of contemplation. “The first consists in imagination, according to imagination; the second, in imagination according to reason; the third, in reason according to imagination; the fourth, in reason according to reason; the fifth is above reason, in a lower sense; the sixth is above reason, in a higher sense.” It is clear that such a distribution of texts would now be of no practical use in the pulpit.

(3.) When two sections, which is often the case, are occupied with subjects so nearly allied as to be almost identical, and when the references given, are, for the most part, the same, then the second is very frequently omitted.

(4.) In like manner, and also for the sake of brevity, references are very often omitted which have occurred in previous sections, in allusion to the same subject.

(5.) In some instances, and more especially in the first book, sections referring to sins which could not possibly be treated of in the pulpit, have been left out; and the same may be said of minute subdivisions of other sins, such as, *The pride of the eyes, Of*

the neck, Of the arms, Of the shoulders, &c. So that, in several cases, the last section only, generally thus summed up by S. Antony, *De precedentibus generaliter*, is the only one which is given. Perhaps this abbreviating process, so far as practical use is concerned, might have been advantageously carried somewhat further. (6.) In some cases a reference has necessarily been omitted, where, however beautiful the allusion to the words of the Vulgate, it would be utterly without sense when applied to our own version. Thus, the verse, *The LORD chose new wars*, is an excellent text for the festival of a virgin martyr, as setting forth the novelty of the conflict in which pain and death were overcome by a woman. But it would be useless to refer to the same text in our version; where we read, *They chose new gods; then was war in the gates*. So again, the grace of purity, as bestowed by the Holy Eucharist, is beautifully set forth by *Zech. ix. 17*, as it stands in the Vulgate;—“*For what is His goodness and what is His beauty, save the corn of the elect, and the wine that blossoms into virgins?*” The force of which is entirely lost by our English version: *Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids*. (7.) In several instances, and more especially at the beginning of the work, S. Antony has summed up the effects of a particular vice or virtue in a series of verses, not remarkable, generally speaking, either for their point or their terseness. In some cases, where the characteristics of one sin are nearly identical with those of another, they have been omitted; and in others, that which is verse in the original, has been put into prose. These are the principal alterations which have been

made in the original book; which has thus been reduced from 567 to 471 sections. It may be proper to observe, that nothing whatever has been added to the references selected by S. Antony.

8. We will give a few examples of the different ways in which the Moral Concordances might be useful in the present day. And first, of ingenious applications of texts, which might well be used as illustrations. Separation from the world, if we would heartily serve GOD, is enforced by the example of Moses. (*Ex.* viii. 27.)—"We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our GOD, as He shall command us;" and, again, by the exhortation in the *Canticles*, iii. 11, (where the stress in this sense must be laid on the two first words,) "*Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon.*" The attacks to which we are exposed from the threefold temptations of the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, are illustrated by *Job* i. 17. "The Chaldeans made out three bands;" by the threefold dangers of which Jeremiah speaks, (v. 6.)—"Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them; and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them; a leopard shall watch over their cities:" and by *Rev.* ix. 17—"Out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone; by these three was the third part of men killed; by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone." Against being assailed by violent temptation in the hour of death; (*S. Matt.* xxiv. 20)—"But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter." Against negligence in prayer: (*Jer.* xlvi. 10)—"Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD

deceitfully." That a prelate should be diligent in his labours; (*Gen.* xlvii. 6)—"And if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle;" and *Prov.* xxvii. 23—"Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds." Against pluralities; (*Exod.* xviii. 18)—"This thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone." And *S. Luke* xix. 21—"Thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow." That ecclesiastical revenues are not to be laid out on the possessor's family; (*Lev.* xxii. 12)—"If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things:" and *Prov.* xxviii. 24—"Who-so robbeth his father or his mother,"—that is, GOD and the Church—"and saith, It is no transgression; the same is a companion of the destroyer." That GOD sometimes chooses the greatest sinners to be His most eminent servants; (*Prov.* xxxi. 14)—"She bringeth her food from afar." That preachers must not contradict their doctrines by their lives; (*Ps.* lxxxviii. 11)—"Shall Thy loving kindness be showed in the grave, or Thy faithfulness in destruction?" That preaching must be according to the capacity of the hearer; (*Gen.* xlv. 1)—"Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry." Against those who are negligent in preaching; (*Gen.* xxix. 10)—"Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock:" and *Prov.* xi. 26—"He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him;" and xxii. 9—"He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor." Of the Passion of our LORD; (*Josh.* viii. 26)—"For Joshua drew

not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai." Of the Last Judgment; (*Rev.* xvi. 19)—"Great Babylon came in remembrance before GOD, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath." Of the Resurrection; (*Gen.* viii. 21)—"I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake;" and *Cant.* i. 4—"Draw me, we will run after Thee;" as showing that our own resurrection is dependant on that of our LORD; and *S. John* xii. 32—"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Me." For the Festival of S. Peter; (*2 Sam.* xv. 21)—"Surely, in what place my LORD the King shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will Thy servant be." (Compare *S. John* xiii. 37—"LORD, why cannot I follow Thee now? I will lay down my life for Thy sake.") Of our LORD's Manifestation of His love in His Passion; (*Gal.* vi. 11)—"Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with Mine own hand." For the Festival of an Apostle; (*Gen.* xlii. 13)—"Thy servants are twelve brethren, *the sons of one man in the land of Canaan.*" For the Festival of Martyrs; (*Nah.* ii. 3)—"The shield of His mighty men is made red; the valiant men are in scarlet." For the Festival of a Virgin Martyr; (*Cant.* iv. 8)—"Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards." For the Festival of Confessors; (*1 Kings* xii. 20)—"There was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only."

9. As an example of the more obvious application of Scriptural texts and histories, take the following section, 138 in the original;

Against those that agree in evil; or that make a conspiracy against others.

Gen. xiv. 1. And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations, that . . . all these were joined together.

xxxiv. 25. Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city.

xxxvii. 18. Before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

Ex. xxxii. 3. And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

Num. xvi. 1. Now Korah, the son of Izhar, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, took men: and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly.

2 Sam xv. 12. And the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

Prov. i. 10. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

Is. i. 23. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves.

viii. 12. Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

Jer. xi. 9. And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Jer. xxxviii. 5. Behold he is in your hand ; for the king is not he that can do anything against you.

Dan. vi. 4. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel.

Wis. ii. 10. Let us oppress the poor righteous man ; let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

S. John xi. 47. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we ?

Gal. v. 20. Seditions, heresies.

Here is another example, section 456 in the original ;

That the righteous are ridiculed, and suffer persecution in the present life.

Gen. iv. 8. Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

xv. 13. Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them ; and they shall afflict them four hundred years

xvi. 4. Her mistress was despised in her eyes.

xix. 9. This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge ; now will we deal worse with thee than with them.

xxi. 9. And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

xxvi. 14. And the Philistines envied him.

xxvii. 41. And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him.

xxxii. 23. And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey.

Gen. xxxvii. 4. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

Ex. i. 12. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

Num. xvi. 3. Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them.

1 *Sam.* xxi. 14. Lo, ye see the man is mad; wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

xxiii. 14. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 7. Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

2 *Chron.* xxx. 10. So the posts passed from city to city . . . but they laughed them to scorn.

Job ii. 9. Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

xii. 4. The just upright man is laughed to scorn.

xix. 18. Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

xxx. 1. But now they that are younger than I have me in derision.

9. And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

Psa. ii. 2. The kings of the earth stand up, and the rulers take counsel together.

iii. 2. Many one there be that say of my soul: There is no help for him in his God.

xxii. 12. Many oxen are come about me: fat bulls of Basan close me in on every side.

lxix. 11. I put on sackcloth also: and they jested upon me.

Ps. lxxxiii. 2. For lo, thine enemies make a murmuring : and they that hate thee have lift up their head.

cix. 4. Thus have they rewarded me evil for good : and hatred for my good will.

Prov. xiv. 2. He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD; but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

xix. 28. An ungodly witness scorneth judgment.

xxix. 10. The bloodthirsty hate the upright.

27. He that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

Is. xxxvi. 4. And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

liii. 2. He hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him.

Jer. xvii. 15. Behold they say unto me, Where is the Word of the LORD? let it come now.

xx. 8. The Word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

Lam. ii. 16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

iii. 14. I was a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.

Wis. v. 3. This was he, whom we had sometime in derision, and a proverb of reproach.

S. Matt. xxvii. 29. And they bowed the knee before Him, and mocked Him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

S. Luke xxiii. 11. And Herod with his men of war set Him at nought, and mocked Him.

S. John viii. 48. Say we not well that Thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

xv. 19. Because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Acts xxvi. 24. Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

I Cor. iv. 9. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

S. James ii. 6. But ye have despised the poor.

10. We will next take a section in which the meaning is more recondite; and the references such as would now probably be used rather by way of illustration than of proof. It is in the original 472:—

*That the memory of the LORD's Passion gives comfort,
and sweetens all evils.*

Ex. xii. 13. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you.

xv. 25. The LORD showed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet.

xxviii. 38. And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.—[This golden plate is interpreted by mediæval writers of our LORD Himself; by Whom, according to this explanation, all Christians,

as a royal priesthood, receive pardon of their sins, and acceptance with God.]

Num. xx. 11. And with his rod he smote the rock twice, and the water came out abundantly.

xxi. 8. Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole : and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten when he looketh upon it, shall live.

Josh. ii. 21. She bound the scarlet line in the window.

1 *Sam.* ii. 16. Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, [or, as it is in the Vulgate, *first*], and then take as much as thy soul desireth ; [that is, by means of the Passion of CHRIST first suffered, all that the soul of His people can desire, is given to them : a parallel passage in this sense, with "He that spared not His Own SON, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?"]

1 *Kings* xvii. 3. Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

2 *Kings* iv. 40. O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. But he said, Then bring meal, and he cast it into the pot and there was no harm in the pot. [That is, the wild gourds are a type of sin ; the vessel, of the human heart ; the meal, of the Holy Eucharist, and its effect in preserving against the dangers of temptation.]

Psa. xxv. 20. Let perfectness and righteous dealing wait upon me. [That is, the perfect righteousness of our LORD : *wait upon me*, in the sense of that verse, "The SON of MAN came not to be ministered unto but to minister."]]

Ps. civ. 18. So are the stony rocks for the conies. "That rock was CHRIST."

Prov. iii. 18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

xxx. 26. The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

Eccles. ix. 14. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

Cant. i. 13. A bundle of myrrh is my Well-Beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

ii. 3. I sat down under His shadow with great delight, and His fruit was sweet to my taste.

14. O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock.

viii. 6. Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm.

Is. ii. 10. Enter into the rock.

Ezek. ix. 6. Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark.

Eccles. xiv. 25. He shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

xxix. 17. He that is of an unthankful mind will leave Him that delivered him.

xxxviii. 4. The LORD hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wise will not abhor them.

1 *Macc.* vi. 34. And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they showed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

Heb. xii. 3. For consider Him that endured such contra.

diction of sinners against Himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

Take, as another example, section 466 :—

Of the Incarnation and Nativity of CHRIST.

Gen. xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until SHILOH come ; and unto Him shall the gathering of the people be.

Ex. iv. 13. O my LORD, send, I pray Thee, by the hand of him whom Thou wilt send.

xxxi. 2. See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

Num. xvii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and take every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods ; write thou every man's name upon his rod.

xxiv. 17. There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall arise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Deut. xviii. 15. The LORD thy GOD will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me ; unto Him ye shall hearken.

Judg. vi. 37. Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor ; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that Thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as Thou hast said.

xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

1 *Kings* viii. 12. The LORD said that He would dwell in the thick darkness: (the allusion is to the mystery of the Incarnation.)

Job xxxi. 35. Oh that one would hear me! Behold, my desire is, that the ALMIGHTY would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

xxxiii. 23. If there be a Messenger with him, an Interpreter, one among a thousand, to show unto man his uprightness.

xxxviii. 6. Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

Ps. ii. 7. I will preach the law, whereof the LORD hath said unto me: Thou art My SON, this day have I begotten Thee.

lxxii. 6. He shall come down like the rain into a fleece of wool: even as the drops that water the earth.

lxxvii. 14. Thou art the GOD That doeth wonders: and hast declared Thy power among the people.

lxxx. 1. Show Thyself also, Thou That sittest upon the cherubims.

cx. 1. The LORD said unto my Lord: Sit Thou on My right Hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool.

cxliv. 5. Bow Thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

Prov. xxx. 4. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended?

xxxi. 10. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

Eccles. vii. 28. One man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

- Cant.* iii. 11. Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith His Mother crowned Him in the day of His espousals, and in the day of the gladness of His heart.
- Is.* i. 9. Except the LORD of Hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.
- ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S House shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.
- iv. 1. And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man.
- vii. 14. Behold, a Virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and shall call His name Emmanuel.
- viii. 1. Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.
- ix. 6. For unto us a Child is born; unto us a Son is given.
- xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.
- xvi. 1. Send ye the Lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness.
- xix. 1. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt.
- xxviii. 16. Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation.
- xxxv. 4. He will come and save you.
- xl. 9. Say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

- Is.* xlii. 1. Behold My servant, Whom I uphold; Mine Elect, in Whom My soul delighteth.
- xlvi. 11. Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the Man that executeth My counsel from a far country.
- xlix. 1. The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath He made mentiou of my name.
- lii. 13. Behold, My servant shall deal prudently; he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.
- liii. 8. Who shall declare his generation?
- liv. 1. Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear.
- lv. 4. Behold, I have given Him for a witness to the people; a leader and commander to the people.
- lx. 1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD hath risen upon thee.
- lxi. 1. The Spirit of the LORD GOD is upon me, &c.
- lxii. 1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.
- lxiv. 1. O that Thou wouldest rend the heavens, that Thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at Thy presence.
- lxv. 1. I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.
- lxvi. 7. Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.
- Jer.* xiv. 8. O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest Thou be as a stranger in the land?

- Jer.* xv. 10. Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth!
- xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a King shall reign and prosper.
- xxx. 22. The LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compass a Man.
- Ezek.* xxxiv. 23. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even My servant David.
29. And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall no more be consumed with hunger in the land.
- Dan.* ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the GOD of Heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed.
- iii. 25. Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the SON of GOD.
- vii. 13. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the SON of MAN came with the clouds of heaven.
- ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression . . . and to anoint the Most Holy.
- Hos.* i. 11. Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves One Head.
- ii. 19. And I will betroth thee unto Me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto Me in righteousness.
- vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for He

hath torn, and He will heal us ; He hath smitten, and He will bind us up.

xi. 1. When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called My Son out of Egypt.

xiii. 14. I will ransom them from the power of the grave : I will redeem them from death.

xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your GOD ; for He hath given you the former rain moderately ; and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain of the first month. And the floors shall be full of wheat.

Amos iv. 12. Prepare to meet thy GOD, O Israel.

Jon. i. 2. Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it.

Mic. i. 3. For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of His place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

15. Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah.

v. 2. But thou, Bethlehem-Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out thee shall He come forth unto me That is to be ruler in Israel ; Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Hab. ii. 2. Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

Hag. ii. 6. Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

Zech. ii. 10. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

iii. 3. Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments. (The allusion is, to the assumption by our LORD JESUS—the same name as Joshua—of the garment of our nature.)

8. Behold, I will bring forth My servant, the Branch.

viii. 23. In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of Him That is a Jew.

ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem; behold, thy King cometh unto thee.

xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

Mal. iii. 1. The LORD Whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple.

iv. 2. But unto you that fear My Name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings.

Wis. xviii. 14. For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course, Thine ALMIGHTY Word leaped down from heaven out of Thy royal throne.

Ecclus. xxxviii. 4. The LORD hath created medicines out of the earth.

Bar. iii. 37. Afterward did He shew Himself upon earth, and conversed with men.

1 *Macc.* xiv. 41. Also that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their Governor and High

Priest for ever moreover, that he should be their Captain, and should take charge of the sanctuary beside this, that he should be obeyed of every man.

S. Matt. iii. 17. This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.

S. Luke i. 30. Fear not, Mary ; for thou hast found favour with God.

11. It cannot be denied that some of the references are so extremely far-fetched or allegorical, as to be utterly inapplicable to modern audiences, who have to learn, for the most part, the general principle of any symbolical teaching in Holy Scripture. Thus, that the soul of the proud man is the abode of Satan is proved by the text, referring to Behemoth ; —“ He lieth under the tall trees.” That we ought frequently to call to mind our sins in order to confess them the more exactly, is taught from the three following passages : *Gen.* i. 9. “ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear ; and it was so.” *Gen.* xxvii. 9. “ Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats ; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.” xxxviii. 17. “ And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it ? ” The great truth, that a man is never so likely to be exposed to temptation, as when he has just received some especial grace, is taught from *Tobit* vi. 2 ; it was when Tobias had just been washing himself in the river that the fish leapt out upon him, and would have devoured him. Against the discrepancy between the lives and doc-

trine of wicked preachers. *Ps* civ. 8. "They go up as high as the hills, and down to the valleys beneath." That the labourer is worthy of his hire. *Ps*. cxlvii. 8. "Who maketh the grass to grow upon the mountains;" the mountains being the emblem of preachers, and grass of their means of support. Of the Resurrection: *Eccles.* xii. 4—"He shall rise up at the voice of the bird"—that is, of the Archangel. For the Festival of S. Andrew: *2 Kings* iv. 32—"Behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed;"—an allusion to S. Andrew's having suffered by being laid upon our LORD's bed—namely the cross. For the Conversion of S. Paul: *Ecclus.* viii. 1—"Strive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands;" the reference being to our LORD's Words, "Why persecutest thou Me?"

12. It would have been my wish to adopt the same form as that of the original, and to print at length the first line of each text to which reference was made. But the size to which this would have swelled the present volume, making it an octavo of about 300 pages, rendered the arrangement impossible. One advantage will be found in the translation, the absence of which is a great drawback to the practical utility of the original, I mean the index. S. Antony's arrangement, although it be called by his editor "most excellent, and disposed in a most learned order," is rather confusing; and one does not see any possible connection between succeeding sections in the same chapter. The account which is prefixed to the work, and which explains the contents of its five books, is as follows:—"The first book treats of those things which pertain to the fall and

their opposites, divided into four parts. The first, of sin in general, and its effects. The second, of the principal vices, and their opposites. The third, of sins of the tongue. The fourth of the preceding, taken together. The Second Book treats of those things which pertain to GOD, with their opposites, and has two parts. The first, of endeavouring after the conversion of a sinner, and of the newly converted. The second is of the manner of conversion, which principally consists in contrition, in confession, and in satisfaction. The Third Book treats of those things which pertain to him that fights valiantly, or that is overthrown in the spiritual war; and has two parts. The first contains the temptations of the devil, persecutions of various kinds, the use of tribulation, the Divine help, perseverance in good, and the crown of eternal life, which is due to a good soldier of CHRIST. The second treats of inconstancy, backsliding, perseverance in evil, good and evil companions, and the eternal punishment which is due to him that is overthrown in the spiritual war. The Fourth Book treats of those things which pertain to a perfect man; and has four parts. The first is of the cardinal virtues. The second is of the theological virtues. The third of the active, the fourth of the contemplative, life. The Fifth Book treats of relative duties, and certain other matters; and contains eight parts. The first is of prelates and priests, and their flocks. The second, of preachers, and those whose duty it is to rebuke. The third, of masters and servants. The fourth, of judges, lawyers, and oppressors of the poor. The fifth, of parents and children. The sixth of the Unity and Trinity of GOD, and of CHRIST and Anti-christ. The seventh has the "Extravagant Rubrics;" (that

is, the miscellaneous sections, for which no more appropriate position could be found). The eighth treats of the Saints, in the order of the Calendar." In this last section, I have, for brevity sake, omitted those which are not contained in our own Calendar; they are not, however, many.

13. In conclusion, the translator is only repaying a debt due to the labours of S. Antony, if he expresses the insight into Holy Scripture which the translation of the present work has given him. If others should derive but a quarter of the benefit that he himself is conscious of having gained from the Moral Concordances, the translation will not have been undertaken in vain.

SACKVILLE COLLEGE,

May 1856.

BOOK I.

FIRST PART.

1. *Against sin, absolutely.*

Job 18. 14 || Prov. 13. 21 *f* | 14. 9 *f* || Is. 52. 2
Ecclus. 21. 2.

2. *Of the weight of sin.*

Ex. 15. 10 *l* || Ps. 38. 4 || Is. 13. 1 | 58. 6
Jer. 17. 21 || Zech. 5. 7 || S. Matt. 11. 28.

3. *Of the blindness of sin.*

Ex. 10. 22 || Deut. 16. 19 || Job 5. 14 | 17. 7
21. 17 *f* | 24. 14 | 28. 3 | 36. 32 || Ps. 35. 6
69. 24 *f* | 104. 20 || Is. 5. 30 *l* | 6. 10 | 9. 2
29. 10 | 35. 5 | 42. 19 | 43. 8 | 47. 5 | 50. 3
59. 9 *l* | 60. 2 *f* || Jer. 13. 16 || Lam. 2. 1 | 3. 6, 44
4. 14 *f* || Amos 8. 9 || Zech. 11. 17 *l* || Wis. 5. 6
17. 17 *l* || S. John 3. 19 | 9. 39 || Rom. 1. 21 *l*
11 25 *l* || 1 Cor. 2. 14 || Eph. 4. 14 | 5. 14 || Gal. 3. 1
1 S. John 2. 11 || Rev. 3. 17 | 8 12 *l* | 9. 2 | 16. 10.

4. *Of the hardness of sin.*

Ex. 7. 3 || Job 41. 24 || Is. 46. 12 | 48. 4 || Jer. 5. 3 *l*
17. 1 | 30. 15 || Ezek. 11. 19 || Acts. 7. 51 || Heb. 3. 8.

5. *Of the chains of sin.*

Job. 18. 8 | 39. 5 || Ps. 2. 3 | 9. 16 *l* | 10 10 | 11. 7
25. 14 | 57. 7 | 68. 7 *m* | 88. 3 | 116. 14 *l* | 124. 6
140. 5 | 142. 3 *l* || Prov. 5. 22 | 7. 21 | 29. 5
Ecclus. 7. 26 || Is. 5. 18 | 52. 2 | 58. 9 *m* || Ezek. 3. 25
Ecclus. 27. 26, 29 || S. Matt. 21. 2 *l* || S. John 11. 44.

6. *Of new devices in sin.*

Is. 3. 8 || Jer. 11. 22 | 21. 12 || Hos. 9. 15.

SECOND PART.

7. *Of gluttony.*

Gen. 3. 6, 19 | 25. 30 || Ex. 12. 39 | 16. 3
 Num. 11. 33 || 1 Sam. 14. 24 || 2 Kings 4. 39
 Prov. 23. 1 || Lam. 4. 5 || Hos. 10. 13 || Amos 6. 4
 Mic. 6. 14 || Ecclus. 31. 12 || Heb. 13. 9.

8. *Of drunkenness.*

Gen. 9. 21 | 19. 32 || Lev. 10. 9 || 2 Sam. 13. 28
 1 Kings 16. 9 | 20. 12, 16 || Eccles. 2. 3 *f* || Is. 29. 9
 Jer. 25. 15 || Dan. 1. 8 | 5. 4 || Hos. 4. 11 || Amos 6. 6
 Jud. 12. 20 | 13. 2 || Wis. 2. 6 || Ecclus. 31. 30
 1 Tim. 3. 8 || Tit. 1. 7 | 2. 3.

9. *Against gluttony and drunkenness, in common.*

Ex. 32. 6 || Judg. 13. 4 | 16. 25 || Esth. 1. 5, 9
 5. 8, 12 | 6. 14 || Prov. 21. 17 | 23. 20 || Is. 22. 13
 66. 3 || Jer. 23. 15 || Dan. 5. 1 | 10. 2, 3 || Hos. 4. 18
 13. 6 || Ecclus. 18. 40 | 23. 6 | 29. 21 || S. Mark 6. 21
 Rom. 13. 13 || Gal. 5. 19.

10. *Against daintiness in meats.*

Gen. 25. 29 || Num. 11. 4 || 1 Sam. 2. 15
 S. Matt. 12. 1 || 1 Tim. 6. 8.

11. *Against those who provoke to excessive eating and drinking.*

Num. 25. 2 || 2 Sam. 13. 27 || Esth. 1. 8 || Ps. 69. 22
 Prov. 1. 10 | 23. 7, 29, 30 || Is. 22. 13 | 36. 16
 56. 12 || Jer. 35. 5 | 52. 26—(Jerusalem taken by
 Nebuzar-adan, the prince of the Cooks.) Amos 2. 12
 Hab. 2. 15 || Wis. 2. 7 || Ecclus. 31. 30 || S. Mark 15. 23
 S. Luke 12. 19.

12. *Of temperance, or sobriety.*

Gen. 1. 29 | 2. 17 | 3. 17 || Dan. 1. 16 | 10. 3
 Ecclus. 31. 27 | 37. 31 || S. Matt. 5. 6 || Rom. 14. 3 *f*
 1 Tim. 3. 2 | 4. 4 | 5. 23 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 11.

13. *That the flesh must be subdued to the spirit; or of temperance and carnal desires.*

Gen. 21. 8 | 43. 11 || Ex. 26. 1 || Deut. 14. 19
 Josh. 15. 18 || Judg. 7. 20 || Cant. 4. 14 l || Is. 11. 7
 30. 24 || Jer. 31. 4 || Nah. 3. 14 || Ecclus. 18. 30
 33. 24 | 39. 26 || S. Mark 1. 6 || S. Luke 15. 8
 S. John 19. 39 || Rom. 8. 13 | 12. 1 | 13. 14
 1 Cor. 9. 27 || Gal. 5. 24 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 11.

14. *Of fasting.*

Ex. 24. 18 || 1 Kings 19. 8 || Esth. 4. 16 || Is. 58. 3
 Joel 2. 12 || Jon. 3. 7 || Tob. 12. 8 || Jud. 8. 6
 S. Matt. 6. 17 || 1 Cor. 10. 31.

15. *Against indiscreet fasting.*

Dan. 7. 4 || Ecclus. 31. 28 || 1 Tim. 5. 23.

16. *Of a good feast.*

These seven things are to be observed in eating:—
 The fear of God: grace: reading: moderate speed:
 Few words: glad heart: a part to them that need.

The fear of God—S. Jude 12.

Grace—S. Luke 9. 16 | 22 19 || 1 Tim. 4. 5.

Reading—S. Matt. 4. 4.

Moderate speed—Ecclus. 10. 17 || Acts 2. 16.

Few words—Prov. 23. 2 || Ecclus. 31. 12 || 2 Thess.
 3. 12.

Glad heart—Neh. 8. 10 || Esth. 9. 19.

A part to them that need—Ecclus. 35. 10.

17. *Against impurity.*

Gen. 38. 24 || Num. 25. 1 || Deut. 24. 10
 Judg. 19. 24 || 1 Sam. 21. 4 || 2 Sam. 6. 7
 1 Kings 11. 1 || Job 31. 9, 12 | 40. 16 || Prov. 6. 25
 30. 15 || Jer. 2. 22 || Ezek. 16. 7, 30 || Hos 4. 18
 Hab. 1. 16 || Tob. 4. 12 | 6. 16 || Wis. 2. 9
 Ecclus. 9. 6 | 11. 27 | 41. 22 | 42. 12 || S. Matt. 5. 28
 15. 19 || Rom. 1. 29 | 13. 13 || 1 Cor. 5. 1 | 6. 18 | 7. 2
 Gal. 5. 19 || Eph. 5. 5 || Col. 3. 5 || 1 Thess. 4. 3
 Heb. 13. 4 || 2 S. Pet. 2. 12, 13 || Rev. 18. 2 | 22. 15.

18. *Against covetousness.*

Josh. 7. 21 || 1 Kings 21. 2 || 2 Kings 5 20
 Ecclus. 14. 3 || S. Matt. 27. 5 || Acts 5. 1
 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.

19. *Against the frauds of buyers and sellers.*

Gen. 14. 21 | 37. 23 || Lev. 19 11 || Deut. 1. 13
 Prov. 1. 11 | 20. 10, 14 | 26. 27 || Is. 5. 20 | 24. 2 m
 Jer. 9. 5 || Hos. 11. 7 || Amos 8. 5 || Nah. 3 1
 Ecc'us. 26. 29 | 27. 1 || S. Matt. 8. 20 f || Rev. 18. 11
 5. 16, 23 l.

20. *Against those that keep back the pay of their laborers.*

Lev. 19. 13 || Deut. 24. 15 || Job 31. 16 || Tob. 4. 14
 Ecclus. 29. 4 | 34. 20 || S. James 5. 4.

21. *Against theft and thieves.*

Gen. 31. 32 || Ex. 20. 14 | 21. 16 | 22. 4
 Lev. 19. 11 || Josh. 7. 1 || Prov. 1. 19 || Is. 1. 23
 Hos. 7. 1 || Obad. 5 || Hab. 2. 9 || Tob. 2. 13
 Eph. 4. 27.

22. *Against sacrilege.*

Jer. 7. 11 | 12. 10 || Ezek. 44. 7 || Dan. 5. 3
 1 Cor. 3. 17.

23. *Against those that keep back tithes.*

Gen. 14. 20 || Ex. 22. 29 | 23. 19 || Num. 31. 28
 2 Chron. 31. 5 || Mal. 3. 8, 10 || Tob. 1. 7
 S. Matt. 5. 17 || S. Mark 1. 44 || 1 Tim. 2. 6.

24. *Against simony.*

Lev. 10. 1 || Num. 16. 1 || Josh. 7. 24 || Judg. 17. 5
 1 Kings 13. 33 | 20. 12 || 2 Kings 5. 26 || 2 Chron. 13. 9
 18. 19 || Job 13. 3 | 16. 2 || Prov. 23. 29 | 30. 29
 Jer. 20. 2 | 48. 10 || Hab. 2. 12 || 1 Macc. 9. 55
 2 Macc. 4. 8 | 11. 3 || S. Matt. 10. 8 | 23. 2
 S. John 2. 15 || Acts 8. 18 || Heb. 5. 4.

25. *Against the four crying sins.*

Oppression—Ex. 22. 27 || Ecclus. 35. 17.

Impurity—Gen. 18. 20 || Joel 3. 3 || S. Jude 7.

Murder—Gen. 4. 10.

Keeping back wages—Job 31. 39 || Ecclus. 34. 21, 22
S. James 5. 4.26. *That those who have acquired money unjustly, are bound to restore it.*Ex. 21. 19 | 22. 1, 6 || Lev. 5. 15 | 6. 2 || Num. 5. 6
Prov. 28. 24 || Ecclus. 41. 19 || S. Luke 19. 8.27. *That riches acquired by theft, fraud, calumny, and falsehood, will not endure; and not only perish themselves, but also destroy their possessor.*Job 4. 8 | 5. 3 | 8. 22 | 18. 19 | 20. 15 | 21. 17
22. 16 | 24. 18, 24 | 27. 14, 19 || Ps. 109. 11
Ecclus. 5. 13 || Is. 5. 8, 24 || Ezek. 15. 7 | 16. 39
21. 31 | 23. 25 | 26. 20 | 33. 25 | 34. 10 || Hos. 2. 9, 12
Amos 3. 11 | 6. 7 || Mic. 1. 15 || Wis. 3. 8 | 4. 3
Ecclus. 23. 25 | 40. 13, 15 | 41. 9.28. *Against the rich and mighty men of this world.*Gen. 1. 21 | 9. 2 | 10. 8 | 28. 11 | 40. 14
Job 5. 3 | 15. 21 | 21. 7 | 27. 18 || Ps. 14. 9
Ecclus. 6. 2 || Is. 13. 17 | 28. 1 | 40. 4 | 43. 6
Jer. 17. 5 | 48. 1 || Hos. 12. 7 || Joel 1. 5 || Wis. 5. 8
6. 6 | Ecclus. 31. 8 || S. Luke 6. 24 | 8. 14
S. John 14. 30 || S. James 4. 4 | 5. 1.29. *That it is difficult for a rich man to be saved.*Ps. 49. 12 || S. Matt. 19. 23 || S. Mark 10. 23
S. Luke 18. 24 || 1 Tim. 6. 9.30. *That it is lawful to possess riches.*Gen. 13. 2 | 31. 9 || Job 1. 3 || Prov. 22. 2
1 Tim. 2. 2 | 6. 17.

31. *Against the hope of the wicked.*

Job 20. 8 | 21. 13, 30 | 24. 20 || Ps. 37. 36 | 40. 5
 Prov. 10. 25 || Eccles. 11. 8 || Is. 28. 15 l | 30. 2
 33. 1 || Jer. 12. 1 l || Wis. 5. 8, 14 || Ecclus. 5. 3.

32. *Against those who put their hope in the help of man.*

Gen. 26. 2 || Judg. 7. 2 || 1 Sam. 17. 45
 2 Chron. 20. 12 | 25. 6, 7 | 32. 7 || Ps. 108. 8
 Prov. 25. 19 || Is. 10. 20 | 16. 12 | 30. 1 | 31. 1
 36. 6 || Jer. 2. 36 | 17. 5 | 22. 20 | 42. 13 | 48. 13
 Lam. 4. 17 || Ezek. 29. 6 || Hos. 5. 13 | 8. 8
 Amos 5. 19 || Judith 9. 7 || 1 Macc. 3. 18 | 9. 7, 17.

33. *That we must not trust in transitory things.*

2 Chron. 25. 8 || Job 31. 24 || Prov. 11. 28
 12. 2 | 28. 26 f || Is. 29. 14 || Jer. 9. 4 || Hos. 10. 13
 Amos 6. 1 || Mic. 7. 2, 6 || Ecclus. 14. 18 | 32. 22
 1 Cor. 1. 19.

34. *That we must always trust in the LORD.*

Deut. 33. 19 || 1 Sam. 17. 45 || 2 Chron. 20. 12, 20
 Prov. 3. 5 || Is. 40. 31 | 42. 5 | 50. 7 || Jer. 7. 14
 17. 7 || Wis. 3. 9 || 2 Cor. 7. 4 || Heb. 4. 16.

35. *Of spiritual riches.*

Job 22. 23 || Prov. 8. 1 | 10. 4 || Is. 33. 6
 Wis. 7. 14 | 8. 5 || Ecclus. 13. 24 | 44. 6 || 1 Tim. 6. 17.

36. *Of the contempt of riches.*

Tobit 2. 11 || Ecclus. 5. 8 || S. Matt. 10. 23
 S. Luke 8. 15 | 9. 25.

37. *Of the commendation of poverty.*

Is. 48. 10 f | 53. 2 | 66. 2 l || Eccles. 4. 6 || Job 5. 9
 S. Matt. 5. 3. || S. Mark 10. 22 || S. Luke 9. 58.

38. *That the Church increases in spiritual gifts by poverty and adversity.*

Gen. 41. 52 || Ps. 87. 1 || Is. 14. 30, 32 l | 30. 20
 Ecclus. 10. 10, 30 | 11. 12 || Acts 4. 32 || 2 Cor. 8. 9
 Eph. 2. 20 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 4 || Rev. 2. 9.

39. *Of those who trample upon the world.*

Josh. 1. 3 | 10. 24 || Judg. 5. 21
Eccles. 24. 6.

40. *Of the misery and labour of human life.*

Gen. 3. 16 | 8. 21 | Job 13. 25 | 14. 1
Eccles. 2. 11, 16, 23 | 3. 10 | 6. 7 || Eccles. 40. 1
Eph. 5. 15.

41. *Against avarice and covetousness, and its effects:—*

It brings anxiety—Eccles. 2. 11, 18 || S. Luke 12. 17.
It causes disturbance—Prov. 11. 29 || Eccles. 2. 22
Hab. 2. 9, 10.
It pollutes—Lam. 4. 8 || Hos. 9. 9 || Hab. 2. 6
Eccles. 13. 1.
It condemns—Prov. 1. 32 | 21. 7 || S. Luke 16. 22
S. James 5. 1.
It weighs down—Zech. 5. 7 || Wis. 5. 7.
It puffs up—Job. 24. 24.
It casts down—Ps. 73. 17 || Prov. 11. 28.
It blinds—Gen. 20. 16 | Eccles. 20. 29.
It spoils—Rev. 3. 7.
It empties—Is. 29. 8 || S. Luke 1. 53.
It binds—Job 18. 8 || 1 Tim. 6. 9.
It afflicts—Eccles. 4. 8 | 5. 13 | 10. 15.
It closes paradise—S. Mark 10. 24 || S. Luke 18. 24.
It is the mother of all crimes—Eccles. 10. 9 | 27. 1
1 Tim. 6. 10.
It makes GOD our enemy—S. James 4. 4.
It breaks down the defences of the mind || Hab. 1. 10.
It seduces with the appearance of kindness—S.
Matt. 26. 48 || 1 Thess. 5. 5.
It chokes the words of Salvation—S. Matt. 13. 32
S. Luke 8. 7.
It deceives—Job 27. 19 || Ps. 76. 5 || S. Matt. 13. 22
S. Mark 4. 19.
It torments—Gen. 31. 40 || Eccles. 2. 23.
It conquers—Eccles. 6. 10 | 10. 19.

- It causes men to backslide—Hos. 9. 3 | 12. 1.
 It causes the HOLY GHOST to withdraw Himself—
 Hos. 5. 6 || S. Matt. 6. 24.
 It speedily passes away—Ecclus. 40. 13.
 It destroys love—1 S. John 2. 15.
 It profits not in the hour of death—Prov. 6. 35
 10. 2 | 11. 4 || Ezek. 7. 19.
 It separates from CHRIST—Jer. 7. 24 || Ezek. 7. 25
 Zeph. 1. 18.
 It brings into danger—Prov. 21. 6 | 28. 20 || Is. 59. 5.
 Hos. 8. 6 || Hab. 2. 9.
 It does not increase good works—S. Mark 12. 42
 S. Luke 21. 2.
 It is the parent of folly—Eccles. 10. 15 || S. Luke
 12. 20.
 Of lies—Hos. 7. 1 || Ecclus. 25. 2.
 Of fear—Gen. 4. 15 || Job. 15. 21 || Ps. 89. 41
 Is. 24. 17.
 Of rapacity—1 Kings 21. 15 || Prov. 1. 19 || Wis.
 15. 12.
 It mocks at the righteous—Job 12. 4 || Ecclus. 27. 1.
 Its prayers are not heard—Job 27. 9.
 It heaps up the anger of GOD—Job 12. 6 || Is. 57. 17
 Hos. 12. 14 || Zech. 1. 15 || S. James 5. 3.
 It chooses the bitter instead of the sweet—Job 30. 7
 Prov. 23. 35 | 27. 6.
 It is not sensible of wounds—Job 33. 20 || Prov. 23. 35
 Is. 42. 25 || Jer. 5. 3.
 It despises wholesome doctrine—Job 33. 20 || Prov.
 27. 7 || Jer. 22. 21.
 It despises the poor—Amos 6. 6 || Ecclus. 13. 24
 S. Luke 16. 24.
 It is terrified at death—Ecclus. 41. 1.
 It can scarcely be amended—Jer. 8. 6 | 48. 11
 Hos. 7. 8 | 13. 12 || Ecclus. 31. 5.
 It heaps up wealth for others—Job 1. 21 | 5. 5
 20. 15 | 27. 16, 17 || Ps. 49. 11, 18 || Prov. 13. 22 |
 22. 16 || Eccles. 2. 18, 26 *m* || Jer. 17. 11.
 It causes sloth—Jer. 48. 11.

Rebellion—Deut. 32. 15 || Jer. 5. 27 || Hos. 7. 15.
 Weakness—Jer. 46. 5.
 Hatred—Prov. 11. 26 || S. James 4. 4.
 Idolatry—Hos. 8. 4 | 10. 1 || Col. 3. 5.
 Hardness of heart—Job 41. 24 || Is. 48. 4 || Zech. 7. 12.
 Oblivion—Prov. 10. 7.

42. *Against hardness of heart.*

Deut. 15. 7 || Job 23. 16 | 30. 25 || Prov. 24. 14 |
 Jer. 5. 3 || Amos 6. 6 || Zech. 7. 12 || Ecclus. 43. 20
 1 Cor. 12. 26 || Gal. 6. 2 || 1 Tim. 5. 8 || 1 S. John 3. 14.

43. *Against those that are unwilling to lend.*

Ex. 22. 25 || Lev. 25. 25 || Deut. 15. 9 | 23. 20
 Ps. 37. 21 || S. Matt. 5. 43.

44. *Of the mercy of the LORD; or of the sweetness of
 God's loving kindness towards the Poor.*

Gen. 6. 3 | 18. 7, 32 | 19. 12, 22, 26 | 21. 17
 26. 2, 3 | 28. 12 | 31. 24 | 32. 26 || Ex. 3. 7 | 6. 6
 9. 26 | 10. 23 | 11. 7 | 14. 30 | 23. 22 | 34. 6
 Num. 20. 8 || Deut. 10. 18 | 28. 5 | 32. 6, 10
 33. 3 *f* || Josh. 6. 20 || Judg. 4. 3 | 10. 16 |
 2 Sam. 24. 14 || Ps. 7. 12 | 9. 10, 13 | 11. 5 | 12. 6
 17. 7 | 18. 6, 16, 27 | 31. 21 | 32. 6 | 33. 17 | 34. 6, 18
 36. 7 *f* | 37. 5, 23, 24, 40 | 41. 2 | 44. 8 | 48. 8
 49. 15 | 51. 1 | 54. 7 | 57. 1 | 58. 10 *f* | 63. 4
 66. 14 | 69. 14 | 72. 12 | 73. 22 | 86. 5, 13, 15
 89. 1, 48 | 91. 4, 11 | 94. 18, 19 | 100. 4 | 103. 3, 8
 105. 12, 38 | 106. 1, 4 | 107. 1, 8, 43 | 109. 20
 111. 4 | 113. 5 | 116. 5 | 118. 1 | 130. 8 | 140. 7
 143. 10 | 144. 2 | 145. 7 | 147. 3 || Is. 30. 19 *m*
 40. 11 | 49. 15 | 57. 18 | 61. 1 | 63. 7 | 64. 5
 Jer. 3. 12 *l* | 15. 19 | 29. 13 | 31. 18 *l* || Ezek. 18. 23
 Dan. 9. 18 || Hos. 6. 4 | 14. 6 || Joel 2. 12 || Jon. 4. 2 |
 Zech. 1. 3, 16 || Mal. 3. 7 || Ecclus. 2. 11 | 5. 4 |
 18. 5 | 24. 20 | 35. 20 || S. Matt. 5. 44 | 8. 7
 9. 2, 36 | 11. 28, 29 | 14. 27 | 15. 28 | 18. 21, 22, 27
 20. 34 | 23. 37 || S. Luke 15. 4, 22 || Rom. 2. 4.

45. *Of the grace of God.*

Prov. 12. 2 || Eccles. 40. 17 || S. Matt. 10. 8
 S. John I. 17 | 15. 5 | 6. 15, 23 | 12. 16 || 1 Cor. 12. 4
 15. 10 || 2 Cor. 9. 8 | 11. 7 || Gal. 2. 21 || Eph. 2. 7, 8
 1 Tim. 4. 4, 14 || Heb. 4. 16.

46. *Of the union of mercy and justice.*

Gen. 24. 49 || Ps. 7. 12 | 25. 7, 9 | 26. 3 | 36. 5
 57. 4, 11 | 61. 7 | 84. 12 | 89. 25, 33 | 92. 2 | 101. 1
 108. 4 | 117. 2 | 138. 2 *m* || Prov. 3. 3 | 14. 22
 16. 6 | 19. 12 | 20. 28 || Nah. 1. 3 || Mal. 1. 6.

47. *Of the commendation of mercy.*

Ex. 25. 17 || Job 29. 6 || Ps. 84. 12 | 42. 9
 Cant. 1. 3 || Hos. 6. 6 || Zech. 1. 16 *f*.

48. *Of the mercy of man.*

Ex. 25. 2 || Job 6. 14 || Prov. 14. 21 | 22. 9
 Eccles. 11. 4 || Is. 58. 7 || Hos. 6. 6 | 10. 12
 Eccles. 14. 13 | 18. 16 | 28. 2 | 29. 1 | 30. 24
 S. Luke 6. 30 | 9. 60 || 2 Cor. 9. 7 || 1 Tim. 4. 7.

49. *Of compassion.*

2 Sam. 1. 17 | 3. 31 || Job 5. 18 | 30. 25
 Eccles. 7. 3 || Is. 22. 4 | 24. 16 *m* || Jer. 9. 1 | 13. 17
 Amos 6. 6 || S. Matt. 15. 32 || S. Luke 19. 41
 S. John 11. 33 || Rom. 12. 16 || 1 Cor. 12. 26
 2 Cor. 7. 3 | 11. 29 || Gal. 6. 3.

50. *Of a good will in almsgiving ; or, that God considers not how much, but from how much.*

Gen. 4. 5 | 43. 11 | Prov. 11. 20 || Is. 1. 15
 Hos. 5. 6 || Eccles. 34. 20 | 35. 6 || S. Matt. 10. 42
 S. Mark 12. 43 || S. John 9. 41 || 2 Cor. 8. 10
 9. 2, 7 *l*.

51. *Of liberality.*

Esth. 2. 18 || Job 31. 17 || Eccles. 4. 31 || S. Matt. 12. 13
 S. Luke 6. 30, 38 *f*.

52. *Of almsgiving.*

*Pure, frequent, hearty, moderate and free;
To whom, how much, what, how, when, why from thee.*

Pure—Ex. 27. 20 || Lev. 24. 2 || Acts 10. 2.

Frequent—Eccles. 11. 6.

Hearty—Ps. 112. 2 || Rev. 21. 9.

Moderate—2 Cor. 8. 13, 14.

And Free—2 Cor. 6. 12.

To whom—Prov. 13. 8.

How much—S. Luke 11. 41 || 1 Tim. 6. 8.

What—Tob. 4. 7.

How—Ecclus. 18. 15.

When—Prov. 3. 28 || Ecclus. 4. 1.

Why from thee—S. Matt. 6. 2.

53. *Of almsgiving in general.*

Deut. 15. 7, 11 || Job 31. 16 || Prov. 3. 9 | 11. 24
17. 1 | 19. 27 | 28. 27 | 31. 20 || Is. 55. 10 | 58. 10
Jer. 2. 21 || Ecclus. 3. 14 | 4. 1 | 14. 13 | 20. 12 | 29. 12
S. Matt. 25. 34 || S. Mark 4. 26 | 12. 24 || S. Luke 3. 11
6. 30, 38 | 12. 33 | 16. 9 | 19. 8 || 1 Cor. 9. 11
15. 42 | 16. 1 || 2 Cor. 8. 2, 12 | 9. 6 || Gal. 6. 8
Eph. 4. 28 || Heb. 13. 1, 16.

54. *Of the effects of almsgiving.*

It turns away the wrath of God—Prov. 21. 14

Ecclus. 3. 30.

It sets free—Tob. 4. 10.

It cleanses—S. Luke 11. 41.

It redeems—Dan. 4. 27,

It brings a blessing—Acts 10. 4.

It makes perfect—S. Matt. 19. 21.

It blesses—Deut. 23. 19.

It heals—Prov. 13. 8 | 16. 6.

It raises—Acts 9. 40.

It arms—Ecclus. 29. 30.

It increases—S. Luke 18. 29, 30.

It strengthens—Tob. 4. 11.

It enlightens—Ecclus 7. 20 || Acts 10. 3.

It enlarges—Prov. 3. 9, 10 | 11. 24, 25 | 18. 16
28. 27 || 2 Cor. 9. 6, 10.

It anoints—S. Luke 7. 46.

55. *That alms are to be given with cheerfulness.*

Ecclus. 18. 15 | 35. 10 l || 2 Cor. 9. 7 l.

56. *To whom alms are to be given; and that they are not to be given to those who need them not.*

Ps. 112. 9 || Is. 58. 7 || Jer. 4. 3 || Ecclus. 12. 1, 2, 4.
S. Luke 14. 12.

57. *Against those who offer to GOD the worst of that which they have.*

Gen. 43. 11 || Mal. 1. 8, 14.

58. *That alms are to be given in our life-time.*

Ps. 95. 2 || Is. 58. 7 || Ezek. 1. 12 || S. Matt. 19. 21
Philip. 3. 13.

59. *That alms, given from robbery, are not acceptable to GOD.*

1 Chron. 21. 24 || 2 Chron. 31. 3 || Prov. 3. 9
15. 8 | 21. 27 || Ecclus. 34. 18 | 35. 11 || 1 Tim. 6. 5 l.

60. *That the offerings of the wicked will not be accepted.*

Deut. 23. 18 || Is. 1. 13 || Jer. 6. 20 | 14. 12 f
Amos 5. 22 || S. Matt. 5. 23.

61. *That the oblation of a righteous man is acceptable to GOD.*

Gen. 4. 4 || Ps. 51. 17 || Ecclus 35. 6, 7.

62. *Of visiting the poor, and of hospitality.*

Gen. 18. 3 | 19. 1 | 29. 13 | 23. 9 || Deut. 10. 19
Josh. 2. 1 || Job 5. 24 || S. Luke 1. 39 || Heb. 13. 2
S. James 1. 27 || 1 S. Pet. 4. 9.

63. *Of visiting the sick.*

Job 29. 25 || Is. 31. 10 | 61. 1 || Ecclus 7. 36
38. 9 || S. Matt. 25. 43 || 2 Cor. 1. 7 || S. James 1. 27.

64. *Of the works of mercy.*

Visit: give meat: give drink: redeem the slave:
Clothe: house the stranger: lay the dead in grave.

Visit—Ecclus. 38. 9 || S. Matt. 25. 36.

Give meat—Prov. 25. 21 || Rom. 12. 20.

Give drink—S. Matt. 10. 42.

Redeem the slave—Jer. 38. 10 || S. Matt. 25. 36
2 Tim. 1. 16.

Clothe—Is. 58. 7 l.

House the stranger—Gen. 19. 2 || Job 31. 32
Is. 58. 7 m.

Lay the dead in grave—Tob. 1. 17.

Counsel: rebuke: instruct in wisdom's way:

Console: forgive: endure unmoved: and pray.

Counsel—Ex. 18. 14 || Rev. 3. 18.

Rebuke—S. James 5. 20.

Instruct in wisdom's way—Deut. 4. 10 || 1 Sam. 12. 23.

Console—Job 30. 25 || 2 Cor. 11. 29.

Forgive—Ecclus. 28. 2.

Endure unmoved—Acts 20. 24 || 1 Cor. 13. 7 f.

And pray—Num. 12. 13 || Job 42. 8 m || S. James
5. 16.

65. *Against pride and its effects.*

It casts down—Job 30. 22, 23 || Ps. 83. 13
Prov. 29. 23 || Eccles. 10. 7 || Is. 15. 12 || S. Luke 1. 52
6. 37.

It infatuates—Prov. 21. 24 || Jer. 49. 16 || Hab. 2. 5.

In condemns—Is. 2. 12 || Jer. 50. 31.

It depresses—Is. 28. 3 || Mic. 1. 3 || Ecclus. 11. 6.

It is the mother of all crimes—Ecclus. 10. 13 f.

It destroys virtue—Is. 28. 4 || Ecclus. 6. 22.

It pollutes all good—1 Cor. 5. 6.

It stirs up quarrels—Prov. 13. 10 | 28. 25 || Ecclus. 27. 15.

It closes paradise—Ps. 101. 7 || Tob. 4. 13 *m*.

It causes scandals—Prov. 22. 5 || Ecclus. 27. 28.

Idolatry—S. John 5. 44.

Hatred—Ps. 74. 24.

It spoils wealth—Ecclus. 21. 4 *l*.

It is rarely cured—Prov. 26. 12 || Ecclus. 3. 28.

It hinders from beholding CHRIST—S. John 5. 44.

It quickly passes—Job 15. 20 | 24. 24 || 1 Macc. 2. 63.

It subdues the heart to Satan—Job 41. 34.

It takes the cloak of virtue—Is. 47. 10 || Ezek. 22. 5.

It causes hypocrisy—S. Matt. 23. 12, 13 || S. Luke 20. 47.

It oppresses the innocent—Ps. 119. 78.

It despises the poor—S. James 2. 3.

Superiors—Gen. 16. 5 || 1 Sam. 1. 6.

Inferiors—S. Luke 18. 11.

It seeks the first place—S. Matt. 23. 6 || S. Luke 20. 46 | 22. 24.

It cannot serve—Job 21. 15 || Isaiah 44. 13.

It is Satan's offspring—S. John 8. 44.

————— host—Job 40. 21.

————— food—Job 40. 15 *f* || S. James 1. 10.

It is impatient—Prov. 6. 16, 17.

Hateful—Ecclus. 10. 7 | 25. 2.

Accursed—Is. 21. 1 || Amos 6. 8 || Ecclus. 10. 13.

66. *Causes of pride.*

Beauty—Ezek. 21. 17.

Strength—Ecclus. 40. 26.

Power—S. Luke 1. 52.

Riches—Deut. 8. 12.

Dignity—Deut. 17. 20.

Outward ornament—Ecclus. 11. 4.

67. *Of pride in common.*

Gen. 11. 2, 7 || Lev. 1. 16 || Deut. 1. 43 | 17. 12
1 Sam. 2. 3 || 1 Kings 18. 4 *f* || Job 11. 12 | 15. 13

20. 6, 7 | 35. 12 | 36. 19 | 38. 15 | 39. 18 | 41. 25
 Ps. 129. 4 | 131. 1 || Prov. 8. 13 | 11. 2 | 16. 18
 18. 12 | 20. 23 | 21. 24 | 25. 6 | 29. 23 | Is. 2. 10
 5. 14 | 10. 12 *l*, 33 | 13. 19 | 14. 12, 15 | 16. 6
 22. 16 | 23. 7 | 24. 21 | 30. 31 | 34. 5 | 37. 23, 29, 44
 47. 8 || Jer. 43. 29 | 50. 31 | 51. 13 || Ezek. 6. 3
 7. 10 | 16. 49 | 28. 2 || Dan. 4. 30 | 5. 20 || Obad. 3, 4
 Hab. 2. 5 || Mal. 4. 1 || Ecclus. 10. 7, 9, 14 | 16. 8
 32. 18 *m* || 2 Macc. 9. 4 *l*, 7 | 15. 6 || S. Luke 1. 52
 10. 18 | 14. 11 || 2 Thess. 2. 4 || S. James 4. 6
 2 S. Pet. 2. 4, 18 || Rev. 14. 8 | 18. 7.

68. *Against those that boast themselves of their beauty.*
 2 Sam. 14. 25 || Prov. 11. 22 | 31. 30 || Ezek. 28, 17
 S. John 6. 63.
69. *Against those that boast themselves of their knowledge.*
 Prov. 21. 30 || Ecclus. 41. 15, 20.
70. *Against those that boast themselves of their strength.*
 Is. 10. 13 || Jer. 9. 23 *m* || Wis. 6. 8.
71. *Against those that boast themselves of their rank.*
 Job 17. 14 || Ezek. 25. 13 || Mal. 2. 10.
72. *Against those that boast themselves in their riches.*
 Job. 21. 7 || Ps. 37. 7, 36 | 49. 6, 17 || Jer. 9. 23
 Zech. 11. 5 || S. Luke 13. 18.
73. *Of humility and its effects.*
 It instructs—Prov. 11. 2 *l*.
 It enriches—Prov. 31. 29.
 It gives wisdom—Ps. 119. 136 || S. Matt. 11. 25.
 It opens the gate of paradise—Rev. 3. 8.
 It clothes the naked—Ps. 45. 10.

74. *Of humility in general.*

Gen. 5. 30 | 18. 27 | 46. 32 || Ex. 3. 11 | 4. 10
 Judg. 6. 15 || 1 Sam. 9. 21 | 15. 17 | 17. 32 | 18. 23
 24. 14 || 2 Sam. 6. 22 || 1 Kings 3. 7 | 21. 29
 2 Chron. 12. 7 || Job 22. 29 | 42. 5 || Ps 10. 13
 34. 18 | 51. 17 | 65. 14 | 78. 70 | 84. 11 | 102. 17
 113. 5 | 131. 1 | 138. 6 || Prov. 25. 6 | 30. 28
 Cant. 2. 1 || Is. 8. 6, 44 | 66. 2 *l* || Jer. 1. 6
 Ezek. 1. 25 || Amos. 7. 14 || Zech. 9. 9 *l* || Wis. 6. 7 *l*
 Ecclus. 3. 20 | 11. 1, 12 *l* | 13. 1 | 20. 11 | 35. 17 *f*
 Bar. 2. 18 || 1 Macc. 9. 73 || S. Matt. 3. 11, 15
 4. 19 | 5. 3 | 11. 29 | 18. 3 | 19. 14 | 21. 5 | 23. 11
 S. Luke 1. 38, 48 | 2. 51 | 7. 38 | 14. 8 | 18. 13
 22. 27 || S. John 5. 9 | 13. 5 | 20. 17 || Acts 9. 5
 10. 27 || Rom. 12. 16 || 1 Cor. 1. 27 | 15. 9
 Philip. 2. 3, 8 || Col. 3. 12 || Heb. 11. 23 || S. James 1. 21
 4. 6 *l* || Rev. 19. 10.

75. *That he who would ascend to virtues, must first descend by humility.*

1 Sam. 2. 8 || Job 22. 29 || Prov. 15. 33 | 29. 23 *l*
 Ecclus. 10. 14 | 11. 1 || S. Matt. 18. 4 || S. Luke 1. 48, 52
 14. 8 | 17. 14 | 1 S. Pet. 5. 6.

76. *That the LORD hath chosen the weak things of the world.*

1 Sam. 15. 17 || 2 Sam. 7. 8 || Ps. 78. 71 || Amos 7. 15
 S. Matt. 4. 18 || 1 Cor. 1. 27.

77. *That he who is perfect ought to consider himself imperfect.*

Ex. 39. 25 || Job. 31. 24 || Ps. 26. 11 | 70. 5
 Prov. 8. 34 || Cant. 3. 6 || Joel 1. 1 || Ecclus. 18. 7
 S. Luke 17. 10 || S. John 19. 39 || Philip. 3. 13.

78. *He that compares himself to his superiors is humbled.*

1 Sam. 24. 17 || S. Luke 1. 43 | 3. 16 || Acts 10. 25
 1 Cor. 15. 9.

79. *He that compares himself to his inferiors is made proud.*

S. Luke 18. 11 || Acts 11. 2.

80. *That our righteousness, compared with the righteousness of GOD is nothing.*

Gen. 18. 27 | 19. 23 || Ex. 3. 6 | 4. 10 || Job 9. 2, 20
22. 2 | 25. 4 | 42. 5 || Prov. 20. 9 || Cant. 4. 14
Is. 6. 5 | 38. 14 | 43. 26 | 64. 6 || Jer. 2. 22 | 7. 4
Lam. 4. 30 || Rom. 7. 28 || Heb. 12. 3 || 1 S. John 1. 10.

81. *Of the false humility of the proud.*

Ex. 9. 27 | 10. 16 || Josh. 7. 20 || Judg. 1. 7
1 Sam. 15. 24, 30 || Esth. 7. 7 || Prov. 26. 25
Is. 29. 4 || Eccles. 12. 11 | 19. 26 | 29. 5 || 2 Macc. 9,
11, 17, 26 || S. Matt. 27. 4 || Acts 8. 24 || Rev. 3. 15.

82. *Of obedience and its commendation.*

Gen. 12. 4 | 17. 23 | 21. 14 | 22. 3, 16 | 24. 45
28. 6 || Num. 32. 25 || Deut. 28. 1 | 29. 9 | 30. 2
Josh. 10. 12, 13 | 11. 15 || Judg. 8. 24, 25
1 Sam. 3. 5 | 17. 18 | 15. 22 | || 1 Kings 19. 19
Esth. 2. 20 || Ps. 119. 4 || Prov. 13. 13 | 19. 16
Eccles. 8. 5 *f* | Is. 11. 14 *l* | 20. 2 | 58. 13 || Eccles. 3. 1
1 Macc. 2. 65 | 8. 16 || S. Matt. 21. 31 | 23. 3
S. Luke 2. 51 || Acts 5. 29 | 9. 6 || Rom. 5. 19
13. 1 || 1 Cor. 11. 2 || Eph. 6. 1 || Col. 3. 20
2 Thess. 3. 4, 14 || 1 Tim. 3. 4 || Tit. 3. 1 || Philip. 21
Heb. 11. 8 | 13. 17 || 1 S. Pet. 1. 14, 22 | 2. 13
3. 6 | 5. 5.

83. *Against those that are disobedient.*

Gen. 3. 17 || Num. 16. 17 || Deut. 17. 12 | 21. 18
1 Sam. 15. 23 || 1 Kings 13. 21 | 20. 36 || Job 36. 12
Jer. 6. 19 || Hos. 10. 3 || 2 Thess. 1. 8 || Tit. 1. 10
2 S. Pet. 2. 10.

84. *That we are to obey wicked superiors in that which they command, if it be consistent with God's Will.*
S. Matt. 23. 3 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 18.
85. *That we are not to obey good superiors when they command that which is contrary to God's Law.*
2 Macc. 7. 30 || Acts 5. 29.
86. *Against vain glory.*
Lev. 3. 17 || 1 Sam. 14. 3 || Job 15. 2 || Ps. 52. 1
74. 5 | 97. 7 | 131. 1 || Prov. 27. 1 || Jer. 9. 23
Ezek. 7. 10 | 16. 29 || Dan. 4. 27 | 5. 20 || Obad. 4
Zeph. 1. 7 || Ecclus. 6. 2 | 7. 4 || S. Matt. 6. 1
23. 13 || S. Luke 1. 29 | 10. 20 || S. John 8. 50
12. 43 || Rom. 3. 27 || 1 Cor. 1. 27 || 2 Cor. 10. 18
11. 18 | 12. 1, 5 || Gal. 5. 26 | 6. 13 || Philip. 2. 3.
87. *Against foolish mirth.*
Judges 16. 25 | 1 Sam. 30. 16 || 1 Kings 1. 49
Job 20. 5 || Eccles. 1. 1 | 2. 2 | 7. 3 | 11. 9
Jer. 9. 1, 18 | 52. 4 || Lam. 4. 21 || Dan. 5. 5
Joel 1. 8, 13 | 2. 12 || Wis. 5. 8 || Ecclus. 5. 4 | 7. 36
16. 1 | 21. 20 | 22. 6 | 23. 2 || Bar. 4. 26 || 1 Macc. 6. 11
9. 41 || 2 Macc. 9. 8 || S. Matt. 5. 5 | 24. 38
S. James 4. 9 | 5. 1 || Rev. 18. 7.
88. *Of the shortness of the present life, and the vanity of man; or, against those that presume on a long life.*
Gen. 3. 19 | 6. 3 | 19. 27 | 47. 9 || 2 Sam. 14. 14
1 Chron. 29. 15 || Job 4. 17 | 7. 1, 7 | 9. 25 | 10. 20
13. 25 | 14. 1, 10, 20 | 15. 33 | 17. 1 | 18. 5, 24
21. 13, 18 | 24. 24 | 25. 6 | 27. 19 | 30. 19 |
Ps. 37. 2, 37 | 68. 9 | 76. 5 | 90. 6 | 102. 3
103. 14, 15 || Eccles. 2. 11, 23 | 5. 15 | 11. 8 | 12. 7
Is. 16. 9 | 24. 7 | 28. 1 | 29. 5 | 40. 6 | 41. 29
47. 7 | 51. 6 || Jer. 16. 9 | 25. 10 || Dan. 4. 26
5. 30 || Hos. 2. 11 | 10. 7 | 13. 3 || Jon. 4. 7
Zech. 4. 10 || Wis. 2. 1, 5 | 5. 9, 14 || Ecclus. 11. 19
14. 12. 18 | 17. 31 | 18. 9 | 21. 9 | 28. 7 | 38. 22
40. 1, 11 || S. Matt. 6. 30 || Acts 12. 21 || 1 Cor. 7. 31
S. James 4. 14 || Rev. 18. 17.

89. *Against hypocrites and by what signs they are known.*

2 Sam. 15. 2 || Job 20. 5 | 36. 13 | 39. 13
 Ps. 49. 13 || Prov. 9. 17 | 11 9 | 26. 24 || Is. 3. 3, 14
 58. 4 || Jer. 2. 33 || Zech. 13. 4 || Eccles. 1. 29
 12. 11 | 19. 26 || 2 Macc. 13. 3 || S. Matt. 6. 2, 5
 7. 5, 15 | 12. 32 | 23. 13 || S. Mark 12. 38
 S. Luke 11. 43 | 12. 1 | 20. 46 || Acts 23. 3 | 24. 26
 2 Cor. 11. 13 || 1 Tim. 4. 1.

90. *Against those that observe the lesser commandments and neglect the greater.*

Gen. 27. 22 || Mal. 1. 14 || S. Matt. 23. 23
 S. Luke 11. 42.

91. *That they who have secretly committed some great sin, cannot long escape detection, through the just judgment of GOD.*

Josh. 7. 18 || 2 Sam. 12. 12 || 2 Kings 5. 25
 S. Matt. 10. 26 || S. Luke 8. 17 | 12. 2 || Acts 5. 1
 1 Tim. 5. 25.

92. *Of a good or evil intention.*

Eccles. 2. 14 || S. Matt. 6. 23 || S. Luke 11. 34
 1 Cor. 2. 31 || Col. 3. 17.

93. *That all good works are to be done for the sake of GOD, and not for the sake of temporal benefits.*

Ex. 12. 8 || Lev. 2. 11 || Ps. 49. 18 || S. Matt. 6. 6.
 13. 3 || S. Luke 22. 19 l || S. John 4. 24 || Col. 3. 2.

94. *That all good gifts are to be attributed to GOD; and that He is to be praised for them.*

Job 31. 25 || Eccles. 1. 7 l || Is. 26. 12 l || Zech. 6. 11
 1 Cor. 3. 6 | 15. 10 || Philip. 2. 13 || Rev. 4. 5.

95. *That we are not to seek the favour of man in our works.*

Gen. 31. 20 || 1 Sam. 14. 1 || Is. 39. 2 l
 Jer. 48. 10 || S. Matt. 6. 1 | 8. 4 f | 17. 9 || S. Mark 9. 9
 S. John 8. 50.

96. *Against those who ascribe their works to their own strength.*

Is. 10. 13, 15 || Dan. 4. 27 || 1 Cor. 4. 7.

97. *That we ought to hide our good works.*

Gen. 31. 20 || Ex. 2. 2 || Deut. 15. 19 || Is. 39. 2
Jer. 20. 15 || S. Matt. 5. 3.

98. *Against anger and its effects.*

It expels the gifts of God—Heb. 12. 15.

It murders—Job 5. 2 | 18. 4 || S. Matt. 5. 22
Gal. 5. 20.

It grieves the HOLY GHOST—Eph. 4. 30.

It causes strife—Prov. 15. 18 | 26. 21 | 30. 33
Ecclus. 28. 11.

It is hateful—Prov. 27. 3 || Ecclus. 27. 30.

It blinds—Job 17. 7.

It opens a door to the devil—Eph. 4. 20, 26.

It can look for no mercy—Prov. 27. 4 || S. Matt. 5. 7.

99. *Against anger in general.*

Gen. 4. 5 | 13. 7, 8 | 26. 20 | 31. 29 | 34. 7
20. 5 | 40. 1 | 44. 18 || Ex. 2. 13 | 21. 18 || Lev. 3. 3
Num. 22. 27 | 24. 10 || 1 Sam. 18. 8 || 2 Sam. 19. 42
Esth. 3. 5 || Job 36. 18 || Ps. 37. 8 || Prov. 15. 18
17. 1 | 18. 14 | 19. 12 | 20. 3 | 21. 9, 19 | 22. 8, 24
27. 3 || Eccles. 11. 10 || Dan. 3. 19 || Wis. 10. 3
Ecclus. 1. 22 | 8. 11 | 22. 14 | 28. 3 | 40. 5
S. Matt 5. 5 || Rom. 12. 19 | 1 Cor. 13. 4 || Eph. 6. 5
Col. 3. 8 || S. James 1. 20.

100. *That anger must not gain dominion over the mind.*

Job 36. 18 || Ecclus. 40. 4 || Eph. 4. 26.

101. *Against impatience.*

Ex. 32. 1 || Prov. 14. 17, 29 || Ecclus. 20. 15.

102. *Of meekness.*

Num. 12. 3 || 1 Sam. 25. 20 || 2 Sam. 22. 36
 Ps. 25. 8 | 34. 2 | 37. 11 | 45. 5 *m* | 76. 9 | 86. 5
 147. 6 | 149. 4 || Prov. 3. 34 | 12. 10 | Is. 11. 4
 40. 7 || Jer. 11. 19 || Zeph. 2. 3 || Eccles. 5. 11
 10. 28 || S. Matt. 5. 5 | 11. 29 || S. James 1. 21 *l*.

103. *Of patience.*

2 Sam. 16. 10 || Job 5. 17 | 7. 1 | 13. 15 | 41. 8
 Prov. 14. 29 | 15. 1 | 16. 32 | 19. 11. | 25. 15
 Wis 3. 5 || Eccles 1. 23 | 2. 4, 14 | 6. 5 | Bar. 4. 25
 1 Macc. 8. 4 || 2 Macc. 6. 30 | 7. 36 || S. Matt. 5. 9
 10. 22 | 18. 26 || S. Luke 6. 28, 29 | 21. 19
 S. John 16. 20 || Acts 14. 22 *l* || Rom. 5. 3 | 8. 18, 25
 15. 4 || 1 Cor. 13. 4 || 2 Cor. 6. 4 | 12. 9 || Gal. 5. 22
 2 Tim. 2. 3 | 3. 12 || Heb. 10. 36 | 12. 1 || S. James 1. 12
 5. 7, 8 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 19 | 3. 14 || Rev. 2. 7 | 3. 21
 13. 10 *l* | 14. 12 *f*.

104. *Against envy in general.*

Gen. 4. 5 | 26. 14 | 37. 8, 11. 20 || 1 Sam. 3. 2, 3
 18. 19 || Job 5. 2, 14 || Ps. 78. 47 || Prov. 14. 30
 Wis. 2. 24 | 6. 23 | 7. 13 || S. Matt. 7. 1 | 20. 15
 S. Luke 7. 49 || S. John 12. 5 || Gal. 5. 15, 21 *f*
 S. James 3. 14 | 4. 5 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 1.

105. *Against those who rejoice in the misfortunes of others.*

1 Sam. 15. 35 || 2 Sam. 1. 20, 24 | 16. 7
 Job 31. 29 || Ps. 3. 1 | 79. 4 || Prov. 14. 21 | 17. 5 *l*
 24. 17 || Is. 14. 10 | 22. 3 || Jer. 38. 19 | 48. 26
 Lam. 1. 21 *m* | 2. 15 | 3. 14 || Ez. 25. 3 || Mic. 7. 8
 2 Cor. 11. 29 || Rev. 11. 10.

106. *Against hatred.*

Gen. 4. 5 | 27. 41 | 31. 5 | 34. 25 | 37. 4 | 49. 7
 Ex. 1. 12 *l* | 20. 13 | 21. 12 || Lev. 3. 3 | 19. 17 *f*
 Num. 35. 18 || Deut. 19. 11 || 1 Sam. 24. 5 | 26. 8
 Job 31. 29 || Prov. 20. 22 | 25. 21 | 26. 26 || Eccles. 9. 6

Jer. 15. 1 || Ezek. 25. 12, 15 || Amos 1. 2
 Ecclus. 8. 7 | 10. 6 || S. Luke 6. 32 | 23. 34
 S. John 15. 8 || Acts 7. 59 || Rom. 12. 17
 1 S. John 2. 9 | 4. 20.

107. *Against discord.*

Ps. 133. 1 || Prov. 6. 14, 19 *l* | 15. 18
 Ecclus. 27. 14, 15 | 28. 11 || S. Matt. 12. 25
 1 Cor. 17. 15 *l* | 14. 33 || Gal. 5. 20 *l*.

108. *Against an evil solitude.*

Gen. 39. 11 *l* || Eccles. 4. 10 || Jer. 49. 31
 Lam. 1. 1 *f* || 1 Cor. 9. 22.

109. *Against those that return evil for good.*

Deut. 32. 6 || Judg. 9. 16 || 2 Sam. 10. 4 | 11. 15
 2 Chron. 24. 22 || Ps. 35. 12 | 38. 20 | 109. 4
 Joel 3. 4 || Ecclus. 29. 6 || 1 Macc. 16. 17
 S. John 10. 32.

110. *Against those that return evil for evil; or against
 revenge.*

Lev. 19. 18 || 1 Sam. 12. 23 || 2 Sam. 16. 10
 Ezek. 25. 12 || Ecclus. 10. 6 | 28. 1 || S. Matt. 5. 44
 6. 15 | 18. 21 || S. Luke 23. 34 || Rom. 12. 14, 17.

111. *Against murder.*

Gen. 4. 10 || Ex. 20. 13 | 21. 12 || Lev. 24. 17
 Num. 35. 16 || Deut. 5. 17 | 19. 11 || Ps. 5. 6 *l*
 55. 25 *f* | 79. 3 || Prov. 6. 17 || Is. 1. 15 | 59. 3
 Ezek. 18. 10 | 22. 12 *f* | 24. 6 || S. Matt. 23. 35
 26. 32 || Gal. 5. 27 || 1 S. John 3. 15 || Rev. 13. 10
 21. 8.

112. *Of those who are punished with the instrument of
 their own sin.*

1 Sam. 17. 50 || Esth. 7. 10 || Ps. 7. 16 | 9. 15
 35. 8 | 57. 7 || Prov. 26. 27 | 28. 10 || Is. 33. 1
 Judith 13. 6 || S. Matt. 7. 2 || S. Luke 6. 38
 Gal. 6. 7 || Rev. 18. 6.

113. *Against those who unite in doing evil; or, that make a conspiracy against others.*

Gen. 14. 1 | 34. 25 | 37. 18 || Ex. 32. 2 || Num. 16. 1
2 Sam. 15. 12 l || Prov. 1. 10 || Is. 1. 23 | 8. 12
Jer. 11. 19 | 38. 5 || Dan. 6. 4 || Wis. 2. 10
S. John 11. 47.

114. *Of congratulation.*

Gen. 43. 30 | 45. 1, 15, 26 | 46. 29 || Tob. 11. 13
13. 14 || S. Luke 15. 6 | 30. 2 || S. John 20. 20
Acts 12. 14 || Rom. 12. 15 || 1 Cor. 13. 26 l.

115. *That we must love our enemies.*

Ex. 23. 4 || Prov. 25. 21 || S. Matt. 5. 44
S. Luke 6. 27 || Rom. 12. 20.

116. *Of unity and concord, and their fruits.*

Gen. 6. 14, 16 | 45. 24 || 1 Sam. 1. 6 | 6. 12
Ps. 22. 20 | 26. 11 | 27. 4 | 68. 6 | 131. 1 || Cant. 6. 9
Is. 8. 9 | 45. 20 || Judith 15. 5 f | S. Matt. 18. 19
S. Luke 10. 42 || Acts 4. 32 || Rom. 15. 6
1 Cor. 9. 24 || Eph. 4. 3 || 1 S. Pet. 3. 8 || Rev. 19. 17.

117. *That we are to keep peace with all; or of those that pacify tumults.*

Gen. 13. 8 | 45. 24 || Num. 13. 30 || Judg. 8. 2, 3
Ps. 122. 7 || Is. 32. 17 | 52. 7 || Zech. 8. 19 l
S. Matt. 5. 9 || S. Mark. 9. 49 || S. Luke 10. 5
24. 35 || S. John 14. 27 || Rom. 12. 18 | 14. 19
Gal. 5. 25 || Philip. 4. 7 || Col. 3. 13 || 1 Thess. 5.
13 l, 26 || Heb. 12. 14 | 13. 20.

118. *Of reconciliation.*

Gen. 33. 10 | 40. 21 | 50. 17 || 2 Sam. 14. 21
Ecclus. 22. 21 | 1 Macc. 10. 26, 54 || S. Matt. 5. 23
S. Luke 23. 12 || Eph. 2. 26 || S. James 5. 20.

119. *Against idleness or listlessness, and their effects.*

Want—Prov. 10. 4 | 13. 4 | 14. 4 | 18. 9 | 19. 15
20. 4 | 21. 5, 25 | 28. 19 || Eccles. 10. 18.

Anguish—Prov. 15. 19.

It dissipates—Prov. 24. 31.

It is hateful to GOD—S. Matt. 25. 26 || S. Luke 19. 22.

It is conceited—Prov. 26. 16.

It deprives of good things—S. Matt. 26. 28
S. Luke 19. 24.

It remains in the same condition—Prov. 26. 14.

It is timid—Prov. 26. 13.

It is accursed—Jer. 48. 10.

120. *Against idleness in general.*

Gen. 3. 19 || Ex. 17. 11 || Num. 21. 47 || Josh. 18. 3
Judg. 18. 9 l || Ps. 73. 5, 6 | 128. 2 || Prov. 6. 6
12. 24 | 16. 26 | 22. 29 | 31. 17 || Eccles. 5. 12
9. 4, 10 | 11. 6 || Is. 35. 3 || Zech. 8. 9 || Ecclus. 2. 2
6. 26 | 7. 15 f | 40. 30 || S. Matt. 20. 6 | 23. 3
25. 24 || S. Luke 19. 20 || S. John 5. 8 || Rom. 13. 11
Gal. 6. 9 || Eph. 5. 14 || Philip. 3. 19 || Col. 4. 17
2 Thess. 3. 8 || 2 Tim. 4. 5 || Heb. 12. 12

121. *Against the sorrows of this world.*

Prov. 12. 21 | 15. 13 | 17. 22 | 25. 20 || Eccles.
25. 13 f | 30. 22, 25 | 38. 20 || S. Mark 10. 22
S. Luke 18. 23 || 2 Cor. 7. 10.

122. *That we are not to lament the dead, or the calamities of this life beyond measure.*

2 Sam. 12. 20 || Job 1. 21 | 2. 10 || Jon. 4. 9
1 Thess. 4. 13.

123. *That we must be watchful; or against an evil security, because the day of the LORD will come like a thief.*

Judg. 4. 21 | 16. 3, 19 | 18. 7 || Ps. 77. 6 | 119. 147
 Prov. 4. 23 | 6. 9 | 8. 17 l | 20. 13 || Eccles. 7. 14
 9. 12 || Jer. 48. 11 | 49. 31 || Wis. 6. 14 || Ecclus. 5. 1
 11. 19 | 39. 5 || S. Matt. 24. 42 | 25. 13 || S. Mark 13. 33
 14. 13 || S. Luke 12. 19 | 17. 24 | 21. 26 || Rom. 13. 11
 1 Cor. 11. 30 | 15. 34 || Col. 4. 2 || 1 Thess. 5. 2
 1 Tim. 6. 20 || 2 Tim. 4. 5 || 1 S. Pet. 4. 7 || Rev. 3. 2
 16. 15.

124. *Against vain dreams.*

Is. 29. 8 || Eccles. 5. 7 || Ecclus. 34. 2.

125. *Of time and its loss.*

Dent. 32. 35 || Job 7. 3 || Ps. 145. 15 l || Eccles. 3. 1
 7. 17 l | 8. 6 | 9. 12 || Is. 13. 22 l || Jer. 8. 7
 Ezek. 7. 12 || Hag. 1. 2 || Ecclus. 4. 23 || 1 Macc. 12. 1
 2 Macc. 6. 25 || S. Mark 13. 33 || S. Luke 19. 54
 S. John 12. 35 || Rom. 13. 11 || 2 Cor. 6. 2
 Gal. 6. 10 || Eph. 5. 15 | 6. 18 || Heb. 5. 12
 1 S. Pet. 4. 17.

126. *Against those that are negligent.*

1 Sam. 3. 13 || 1 Kings 20. 32 || 2 Kings 12. 7
 22. 5 || 2 Chron. 24. 6 || Prov. 1. 25 || Jer. 48. 10.

127. *Against omissions and venial sins; or, against those who neglect small things.*

Ecclus. 19. 1 l || S. Matt. 25. 35, 36.

128. *Of spiritual joy ; or of doing good works with gladness.*

Ex. 15. 1, 20 || Judg. 5. 1 || 1 Sam. 2. 1 || 2 Sam 5. 3
 Neh. 8. 10 || Job 31. 17 || Ps. 19. 5 *l* | 118. 24
 Prov. 16. 15 | 17. 22 || Eccles. 9. 8 || Is. 30. 29
 51. 3 | 52. 1, 9 | 54. 1 | 60. 5 | 65. 14 || Jer. 31. 21
 Zech. 10. 7 || Ecclus. 4. 2 | 18. 15 | 30. 23, 25
 31. 28 | 35. 10 | 45. 23 || S. Matt. 6. 16 || 2 Cor. 9. 7
 12. 9.

129. *Of the fervour of progress, and the anxiety to accomplish all duties.*

1 Sam. 25. 18 || Ps. 5. 3 || Prov. 8. 17 | 10. 4
 12. 24 | 22. 6, 29 | 27. 1 || Eccles. 9. 10 | 11. 6
 Cant. 7. 12 || Is. 35. 2 || Lam. 3. 27 || Zeph. 2. 14
 Zech. 8. 9 || Ecclus. 5. 7 | 6. 18 | 14. 13 | 25. 3
 51. 20, 30 || Heb. 4. 11 | 12. 12 || Rev. 3. 15.

130. *That we must always advance in goodness.*

Gen. 9. 1 | 26. 12 | 28. 14 | 35. 11 || Job 5. 25
 8. 7 | 11. 17 | 29. 20 | 39. 26 | 42. 10 *l* || Ps. 1. 3
 84. 7 || Prov. 4. 18 | 11. 28 *l* || Is. 37. 31 || Ecclus. 18. 7
 Bar. 4. 28 || S. Luke 17. 7 || S. John 15. 2
 1 Cor. 9. 24 || 2 Cor. 9. 10 || Philip. 1. 6 | 3. 12
 2 S. Pet. 1. 5, 12.

131. *That we must always ascend.*

Gen. 13. 1 | 22. 12 | 45. 25 | 46. 31 || Ex. 19. 13 *l*,
 24 *m* | 24. 12 || Judg. 1. 4 | 2. 1 | 13. 30 || 1 Sam. 1. 3 *f*
 23. 29 || 2 Kings 2. 11 | 16. 5 || 1 Chron. 21. 19
 Ps. 24. 3 | 47. 5 || Cant. 3. 6 | 7. 8.

132. *That counsels are to be added to commands.*

Job 2. 8 || Is. 2. 3 | 54. 2 || Jer. 31. 38.

THIRD PART.

133. *Of the sins of the tongue.*

Prov. 13. 3 | 15. 2 | 18. 6, 21 | 26. 9 | 29. 11
 Eccles. 25. 15 || S. James 3. 5.

134. *Against a boasting tongue.*

Judg. 12. 5 || 1 Sam. 3. 19 || Job 11. 2 | 13. 5
 19. 2 | 32. 19. 20 | 38. 2 || Prov. 5. 1 | 9. 13
 10. 19 | 14. 23 | 15. 2 | 16. 28 | 17. 14, 27 | 18. 7, 21
 23. 9 | 25. 11 | 26. 7 | 29. 11 || Eccles. 5. 1, 6 *f*
 10. 13 || Is. 11. 25 | 29. 4 || Eccles. 4. 29 | 5. 14
 7. 14 | 14. 1 | 19. 6, 16 | 20. 5, 13, 20 | 21. 25
 23. 15 | 25. 8 | 27. 7 | 28. 25 || S. Matt. 12. 36
 26. 73 *l* || S. Mark 14. 70 || S. Luke 16. 24
 S. John 3. 31 *m* || Eph. 5. 3 || Col. 4. 6 || 1 Tim. 6. 3
 2 Tim. 2. 14, 23 || Tit. 3. 9 || S. James 1. 19, 26
 3. 2 || 1 S. John 4. 5.

135. *Against boasting.*

Job 32. 10 | 33. 5, 31 || Ps. 12. 4 | 73. 9
 Prov. 26. 23 | 27. 2 | 28. 25 || Ezek. 28. 2
 Dan. 4. 30 | 7. 8 *l*.

136. *Of lying and false witness.*

Gen. 3. 4 | 4. 9 || Ex. 20. 16 || Lev. 19. 11
 Deut. 5. 20 || Job 13. 7 || Ps. 5. 6, 10 | 6. 17
 12. 19 | 14. 5 | 19. 5 | 20. 2, 8, 17 | 25. 14. 18
 Eccles. 5. 4 || Is. 59. 3, 13 *l* || Jer. 9. 3 *f*, 5
 Hos. 4. 2 | 7. 1 *m*, 13 *l* | 10. 4 || Nah. 3. 1
 Eccles. 4. 25 | 7. 13 | 20. 18 | 34. 4 *l* || Sus. 55.
 1 Macc. 13. 19 || S. John 8. 44 || Acts 5. 1, 8
 2 Cor. 1. 18 || Col. 3. 9 || Rev. 14. 5 | 21. 8 *m*.

137. *Against those that swear indiscreetly, and that perjure themselves.*

Ex. 20. 7 || Deut. 5. 11 || Ps. 15. 5 || Prov. 20. 25
Ezek. 17. 46 || Zech. 5. 3 l || Ecclus. 23. 9 | 27. 14
S. Matt. 5. 33 || S. James 5. 12.

138. *That an oath is sometimes lawful.*

Gen. 22. 16 | 24. 3 | 31. 53 l | 47. 31 || Ex. 22. 11
1 Sam. 3. 14 || Ps. 89. 3, 34 | 95. 11 | 110. 4
119. 106 | 132. 2 || Jer. 40. 9 || Dan. 12. 7 || Amos 6. 8
S. Matt. 5. 33 | 23. 16, 18 || S. Luke 1. 73 || Rom. 1. 9
9. 1 || 2 Cor. 1. 23 || Gal. 1. 20 || Heb. 3. 18 | 6. 13
Rev. 10. 6.

139. *That an oath is sometimes not lawful.*

Ex. 20. 7 || S. Matt. 5. 34 || S. James 5. 12.

140. *Against those who indiscreetly promise or vow.*

Lev. 6. 1—7 || Num. 30 || Deut. 23. 23 || Ps. 61. 8
76. 11 || Eccles. 5, 2 || Jon. 2. 9 || Ecclus. 4. 29
8. 13.

141. *Against detractors.*

Ex. 22. 28 || Lev. 19. 14 || Job 19. 18 || Ps. 41. 7
50. 20 | 57. 5 | 69. 12 | 101. 6 | 109. 3 || Prov. 4. 24
24. 9 l | 25. 23 | 30. 14 || Eccles. 10. 11 || Wis. 1. 11
Ecclus. 28. 15 || S. James 4. 11.

142. *Against those that flatter others when present, and accuse them when absent.*

Ps. 10. 7 | 12. 2 | 57. 5 || Prov. 10. 18 | 11. 9
14. 25 | 17. 20 | 18. 8 | 26. 22 || Jer. 9. 8
Ecclus. 5. 14 | 27. 22 || S. Luke 22. 48.

143. *Against whisperers and double-tongued men; and against those that sow discord.*

Lev. 19. 16 || Ps. 41. 7 || Prov. 6. 19 | 18. 8
26. 20 || Ecclus. 5. 14 | 21. 28 | 28. 15 || 1 Macc.
7. 6, 10 || 2 Macc. 4. 46 | 14. 26.

144. *Against accusers.*

Gen. 37. 2 || Prov. 25. 9.

145. *Against those who reveal secrets.*

Gen. 9. 22 || Num. 19. 15 || Prov. 11. 13 | 17. 9
25. 9 || Tob. 12. 7 || Ecclus. 19. 10 | 22. 27
27. 17, 21 | 37. 7.

146. *Against those that are suspicious, and judge rashly.*

Job. 4. 7 | 8. 13 | 11. 2, 14 | 15. 3 | 18. 4 | 20. 5
22. 15, 21 || Ps. 119. 39 || Jer. 17. 9 || Wis. 17. 10
S. Matt. 7. 1 || S. Luke 7. 33. 39 || S. John 7. 24
8. 7, 52 || Rom. 14. 1, 13 || 1 Cor. 4. 3 || S. James 4. 11.

147. *Against a tongue that seduces to sin.*

Job 2. 9 | 14. 5 || Prov. 7. 21 || Is. 9. 51 |
1 Cor. 15. 33 || Job 5. 7 || Col. 2. 18 || 2 Tim. 2. 16
Tit. 1. 10.

148. *Against those that murmur.*

Ex. 16. 2 | Num. 11. 1 | 16. 41 | 20. 2 | 21. 5
Ps. 59. 15 || Is. 45. 10 | 60. 4 || Wis. 1. 10
S. John 6. 41 || 1 Cor. 10. 19.

149. *Against those that murmur against the works of God.*

Job 5. 6 | 9. 12 | 11. 10 | 21. 5 || Ps. 75. 6
Is. 10. 15 | 45. 9 || Ecclus. 39. 33 || Rom. 9. 20.

150. *Against blasphemy.*

Ex. 5. 2 || Lev. 24. 16 || Job 34. 37 || Is. 1. 4
10. 15 | 45. 9 || Ecclus. 39. 33 || Rom. 9. 20.

151. *Against those that are contentious and quarrelsome.*

Job 19. 5 || Prov. 14. 3 | 15. 1 || 16. 28 | 18. 6
19. 13 | 20. 3 | 26. 17 || Gal. 5. 20.

152. *Against a clamorous and contentious tongue.*

Prov. 13. 10 | 17. 11, 23 | 24. 19 || Ecclus. 8. 1
1 Cor. 3. 3 || Eph. 4. 31 || Philip. 2. 3 || 2 Tim. 2. 24
Tit. 3. 9.

153. *Against cursing.*

Gen. 12. 3 | 27. 29 || Ex. 21. 17 || Lev. 20. 9
Num. 23. 8 || 1 Sam. 17. 43 || 2 Sam. 16. 5 | 19. 21
Job 31. 30 || Prov. 20. 20 | 26. 2 | 30. 11 || S. John
9. 28 || Rom. 12. 14 || S. James 3. 9.

154. *That all our words should be to edification.*

Deut. 32. 2 || Ps. 37. 31 | 49. 3 || Prov. 10. 31
11. 25 | 12. 17, 19 | 15. 1, 7 | 18. 4 | 25. 11 | 29. 11
Eccles. 3. 7 *l* | 9. 17 | 10. 12 || Cant. 2. 14 | 4. 11
Mal. 2. 7 || Ecclus. 6. 5 | 18. 16 | 20. 6, 13, 29
21. 16 | 22. 6 || S. Matt. 12. 35 || Eph. 4. 29
Col. 4. 6 || 1 Thess. 5. 11.

155. *Of truth.*

Ps. 12. 3 | 45. 5 | 85. 11 | 89. 15, 25 || Jer. 9. 5
Zech. 8. 16 || S. John 8. 40 | 14. 6 | 17. 17 | 18. 37 *l*
Rom. 3. 4.

156. *Of watchfulness over the tongue, and of silence.*

Ex. 14. 14 || 1 Sam. 3. 19 || Job 13. 5 || Ps. 1. 3
39. 1 || Prov. 10. 8 *l* | 13. 2 | 17. 38 | 18. 21
21. 23 | 23. 9 | 26. 4 || Eccles. 5. 6 || Is. 30. 15 *m*
32. 17 *l* | 53. 7 || Lam. 3. 26 || Zeph. 1. 7
Ecclus. 22. 27 | 27. 13 | 28. 25 | 32. 7, 9 *l* || S. John
19. 9 || Eph. 4. 29 || S. James 1. 19.

157. *Against the sin of the eyes.*

Gen. 3. 6 | 34. 1 | 39. 7 || Josh. 7. 21 || 2 Sam. 11. 2
Job 24. 15 | 31. 1 || Ps. 119. 37 || Prov. 4. 25
17. 24 *l* | 23. 5 *f*, 31 | 30. 13 || Is. 33. 15 *l*
Lam. 3. 49 || Ecclus. 9. 7 | 42. 12 || S. Matt. 5.
28, 29.

158. *Against the sin of the ears.*

Gen. 3. 17 || Ex. 6. 12 || Deut. 18. 19 | 28. 15
 1 Sam. 2. 25 l || 1 Kings 20. 36 | 21. 12 || Prov. 21. 13
 28. 9 || Is. 5. 12 | 33. 15 l || Jer. 7. 24 || Amos 6. 5
 Zech. 7. 11 || Mal. 2. 1.

159. *Against the sin of smelling.*

Is. 3. 24 f || Ezek. 8. 17 l.

160. *Of the five senses, and keeping them from sin.*

Jos. 10. 17, 18 || 2 Kings 9. 33 || Neh. 7. 3
 Job 39. 20 || Prov. 13. 3 || Is. 19. 16 | 60. 8
 Jer. 9. 21 || Joel 2. 9 || Eccles. 21. 23 || S. Mark 14. 5
 2 Cor. 6. 17.

FOURTH PART.

161. *Of the seven deadly sins.*

Gen. 15. 17 | 41. 3, 6 || Deut. 7. 1 || Prov. 6. 16
 Bel. 32 || S. Matt. 12. 45 || S. Luke 8. 2 | 11. 26
 Rev. 13. 1 | 15. 1 | 17. 3.

162. *Of the seven gifts of the HOLY GHOST.*

Ex. 25. 37 || Is. 4. 1 | 11. 2 || Zech. 3. 9 | 4. 2.

163. *Of the gifts or graces of GOD.*

Jer. 5. 24 || Wis. 2. 23 || Eccles. 17. 1 | 38. 4
 Acts 7. 10 || Rom. 12. 6 || 1 Cor. 12. 7, 28 | 14. 2, 39
 Eph. 4. 11 || S. James 1. 17.

164. *Of the fourfold manifestation of sin.*

Gen. 14. 1 || Prov. 30. 21 || Dan. 7. 2, 3, 6 | 8. 8
 Amos 1. 3 || S. John 11. 17 || Rev. 9. 14

165. *Of the threefold army of the devil; or, the threefold manifestation of sin.*

Gen. 3. 5 || Ex. 5. 11, 12, 16 || Job. 1.17 || Ps.11.7
Is. 28. 1 || Jer. 5 6 || Ezek. 4.3 || Hab 2. 6
Ecclus. 25. 2 | 26. 28 || S. Matt.4. 3, 6, 8 || S. Luke
4. 3,5, 9 || 1 S. John 2. 16 || Rev. 8. 11. 13 | 9. 18.

166. *Of the threefold remedy against the threefold assaults of the devil.*

Ex. 3. 18l || Prov. 30. 29 || Is. 58. 9 || Joel 2. 12l
S. James 4. 7.

167. *Of the manifold setting forth of virtues.*

Gen. 2. 10 || Deut. 10. 17 || 1 Sam. 16. 18
Job 4. 6 | 22. 23 | 39.1 || Ps. 15. 1 || Prov. 1. 1
2. 5. | 3. 5 | 9. 1 | 30. 24, 29 | 31. 13 || Cant. 4. 13
Is. 11 1 | 58. 6, 9 || Ezek. 18. 5 || Mic 6. 8 || Mal. 2.5
Wis. 7. 22 | 8. 7 || Ecclus. 25. 1 || 2 Mac. 15. 22
S. Matt. 5. 3 | 25. 34 || Rom. 5. 3 | 13. 7 || 1 Cor.
13. 4 | 16. 13 || 2 Cor. 6. 4 | 7.11 || Gal. 5. 22
Eph. 4. 1 | 6. 14 || Philip 4. 8 || Col. 1. 19 | 3. 12
1 Thess. 5. 13 || 1 Tim. 3. 2 | 4. 12 | 6. 11 || 2 Tim.
2. 22 || Tit. 1. 7 | 2. 2, 12 | 3. 1 || Heb. 13. 1, 2
S. James 3. 17 || 2 S. Pet. 1. 5.

168. *Of the manifold setting forth of vices.*

Ex. 20. 3 || Lev. 19. 4 | 20. 2 || Job 22. 6 | 24. 2
Ps. 12. 2 | 14. 1 || Prov. 6. 12, 16 | 23. 29 | 30.11, 15
Is. 1. 4, 21 | 3.16 | 5. 8, 18 | 32. 6 | 59. 12 || Jer. 7.9
9. 4 || Ezek. 16. 49 | 18. 10 | 34. 3 || Hos. 4. 1
Mic. 3. 9 || Wis. 2. 6 | 14. 23 || Ecclus. 22.2 | 25.2
26. 5, 28 | 40. 20 || S Matt. 12. 45 | 15. 18 | 25. 42
Rom. 1. 29 | 2. 21 | 13. 9, 13 || 1 Cor. 5. 10 || 6. 10
10. 7 || 2 Cor. 12. 20 || Gal. 5. 19 || Eph. 5. 3
Col. 3. 5 || 1 Tim. 2. 9 || 2 Tim. 3. 2 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 1
4. 3, 15 || S. Jude 8. 16 || Rev. 21. 8.

169. *That we must cast out all vices; or, that we must put off the Old Man and put on the New Man.*

Gen. 15. 11 | 41. 14 || Lev. 14. 8, 39 || Deut. 20. 17
 Josh. 11. 11 || Judg. 6. 25 || 2 Kings 23. 4, 19 || Job. 27
 11. 14 || Ps. 78. 56 | 80. 9 || Prov. 25. 4 || Jer 1. 10
 4. 3 || Ezek. 36. 26 || Tob. 8. 3 || 11. 11 | Judith 10. 3
 1 Macc. 44. 3 | 14. 36 || 2 Macc. 3. 3 | 12. 38
 S. Mark 3. 15 || S. Luke 8. 2, 29 | 11. 14 | 23. 52
 Acts 9. 18 || Rom. 12. 2 | 13. 12 || 1 Cor. 5. 7
 2 Cor. 4. 16 || Eph. 4. 22 || Heb. 12. 1

BOOK II.

FIRST PART.

170. *That we ought to be anxious for the salvation of others.*

Gen. 4. 9 *f* | 35. 2 || Ex. 26. 3 || Ps. 34. 3, 11
 51. 13 | 95. 1 || Prov. 5. 16 | 24. 11 || Is. 2. 3
 30. 20 | 31. 6 || Jer. 15. 19 *l* | 16. 16 || Ecclus. 33. 17
 S. Mark 5. 19 || S. Luke 8. 39 || S. John 1, 41, 45
 4. 28 || 1 Tim. 4. 13, 16 || S. James 5. 19, 20
 1 S. Pet. 5. 2 || Rev. 22. 17.

171. *Of conversion from the world and from sin.*

Gen. 4. 7 | 19. 14 | 21. 8 | 28. 19 | 29. 1 | 49. 6, 21 *f*
 Ex. 3. 8 | 9. 1 | 10. 29 | 16. 6 || 2 Chron. 30. 8 | 34. 3
 Job 36. 10, 20 || Ps. 1. 1 || Prov. 3. 28 || Is. 30. 21
 43. 25 | 44. 22 | 45. 22 | 46. 8 | 49. 9 || Jer. 4. 1
 7. 13 | 8. 6 | 18. 8 | 25. 5 || Ezek. 18. 30 | 33. 11
 Joel 2. 12 || Zeph. 2. 3 || Haggai 1. 2 || Mal. 3. 7 *l*
 Ecclus. 5. 7 || S. Matt. 3. 2 | 11. 28 | 19. 29 | 22. 4
 S. Mark 11. 13 || Rev. 22. 17.

172. *That we ought to stir up others to repentance and conversion.*

Gen. 41. 14 || Ex. 12. 15 | 13. 3 | 15. 22 *f*
 Ruth 3. 1 || 1 Sam. 7. 3 || Cant. 3. 11 || Is. 1. 16
 30 15 | 45. 22 | 48. 20 || Jer. 3. 1 *l*, 12 | 6. 26
 8. 14 | 13. 16, 18 | 31. 21 | 47. 19 | 50. 8 || Lam.
 3. 40 || Hos. 2. 14 | 6. 1 | 12. 13 *f* || Jon. 2. 6
 Wis. 10. 1.

173. *That enormous sinners, when converted, may be profitable to others by their teaching and example.*

Job 28. 2 || Ps. 68. 22 || Prov. 27. 27 | 31. 14
Is. 17. 2 | 35. 7 | 43. 6 | 55. 13 | 60. 4 l || Jer. 30. 10 m
51. 48 || Hos. 1. 2 m | 2. 15 || S. Matt. 4. 17
Rom. 5. 20 l.

174. *That conversion is hearty in thought and in deed, if we renounce the details of sin.*

Gen. 14. 3 | 19. 17 m | 35. 2 | 45. 20 | Ex. 10. 26
12, 15 f || Lev. 12. 8 || Deut. 7. 2, 25 m | 12. 3
Josh. 12. 28 | 23. 12 || Judg. 6. 20 || 1 Sam. 15. 18
Job 11. 14 || Ps. 45. 11 l || Prov. 5. 8 || Jer. 4. 1
50. 8 || Hos. 2. 17 || Ecclus. 21. 2 || Eph. 5. 3.

175. *That repentance should be taken in hand speedily for seven reasons.*

The first reason is, lest sin become a habit, which it is almost impossible to give up.

Jer. 8. 6 l | 9. 5 l | 12. 23 || S. John 11. 39 l.

The second reason is, lest we should fall from one wickedness into another.

Ps. 42. 9 f || Hos. 4. 2 || Rom. 2. 5 || Rev. 22. 11.

The third reason is, sudden death.

Prov. 27. 1 || Eccles. 9. 15 || S. Matt. 25. 13
S. Luke 12. 20, 40 || Rev. 3. 3 l | 16. 15 l.

The fourth reason is, that a man in his last sickness may be taken up by other matters, or may be slain by some unexpected accident.

1 Sam. 4. 18 | 31. 2 l, || 2 Sam. 20. 10 || Eccles
12. 1 || Is. 38. 19 f || Jer. 50. 24 | 51. 34.

The fifth reason is, lest man should be tormented by the pains of hell.

Job 20. 18 || 1 Cor. 3. 13 || Heb. 10. 31.

The sixth reason is, the difficulty of true repentance.

Job 18. 8 || Lam. 3. 53 l || Hos. 13. 12 || Zech. 5. 7.

The seventh reason is, the shame which men feel in confessing the circumstances of their sins.

Cant. 1. 13 || Jer. 3. 3 l || S. Luke 18. 13 || Rom. 6. 21.

176. *Against those who put off confession or conversion.*

Gen. 19. 15 | 28. 18 || Prov. 3. 28 || Eccles. 12. 1
Wis. 6. 14 | 16. 27 || Lam. 3. 27 || Mic. 7. 1
Zeph. 2. 14 || Ecclus. 5. 4 | 5. 7 | 6. 18 | 25. 3
S. Matt. 21. 19 || S. Luke 13. 6.

177. *That evil and impenitent men die before the time which GOD had otherwise appointed for them.*

Gen. 20. 7 || Job 22. 16, 17 || Ps. 55. 25 | 78. 33
Prov. 10. 27 l.

178. *To the newly-converted.*

Deut. 21. 12 || Jer. 4. 3 | 7. 29 || Ezek. 5. 1
Ecclus. 2. 1.

179. *That those who are newly-converted are to be gently treated.*

Gen. 33. 13 || Is. 66. 13 || S. John 12. 2 || 1 Cor. 3. 2
Gal. 6. 1 || 1 Thess. 5. 14 || 2 Thess. 3. 15.

180. *That we are not to presume at the beginning of our conversion.*

Lev. 12. 4 l | 19. 23 || Ruth 2. 10 || 2 Sam. 10. 5
14. 33 || Job 4. 18 | 9. 15, 20, 30 || Jer. 3. 12
Dan. 9. 18 l || Ecclus. 5. 5 || S. Luke 7. 38 | 10. 39
15. 19 | 18. 13.

SECOND PART.

181. *Concerning the bitterness of contrition, and blaming ourselves.*

2 Sam. 24. 17 || 1 Chron. 21. 8, 17 || Ezra 9. 3
Neh. 1. 4 || Job 9. 20 | 10. 1 *l* | 33. 27 | 42. 6
Ps. 6. 7 | 51. 17 | 147. 3 || Is. 6. 5 | 38. 15 *l*
57. 15 *l* || Mic. 7. 8 *f* || S. Luke 15 18 || 1 Tim. 1. 15.

182. *That we ought abundantly to weep for our sins.*

Gen. 29. 11 | 37. 34 | 43. 30 || Ex. 33. 4
Lev. 10. 6 *l* || Num. 20. 29 || Deut. 30. 1 || Josh. 7. 5 *l*
Judg. 11. 35 || Ruth 1. 9 *l* || 1 Sam. 1. 7
1 Chron. 21. 16 || Ezra 10. 1 || Esth. 4. 1 || Job 16. 15
Ps. 42. 3 | 119. 136 || Prov. 13. 14 || Eccles. 4. 1 *m*
7. 2 || Cant. 1. 13 || Is. 16. 9 | 22, 12 | 38. 3 *l*
59. 11 || Jer. 6. 26 | 9. 1, 18 | 31. 9 *f* || Lam. 2. 19 *f*
Ezek. 16. 61 || Dan. 10 2 || Joel 2. 17 || Jon. 3. 6
Wis 3. 2 *l* || Tob. 2. 5 || Judith 8. 17 || Ecclus.
7. 34 | 38. 19 || Bar. 2. 18 || 2 Macc. 3, 19
S. Matt. 5. 4 || S. Luke 19. 41 || Acts 20. 37
Philip. 3. 17 || S. James 4. 9 || Rev. 5. 4.

183. *That even the righteous man stands in need of repentance.*

Gen. 27. 16 || Num. 19. 9 || Job 25. 5 || Is. 13. 10 *l*
50. 3 || Jer. 31. 4 || Ezek. 32. 7 || Amos 9. 6 || Mal. 3. 3
Ecclus. 18. 6, 7 || S. Luke 17. 10 || S. John 15. 2 *l*
1 Cor. 9. 27.

184. *Of penitence, and the arms of penitence; or the armour of God.*

Gen. 2. 11 *l* || Ex. 12. 11 | 28. 2 || Deut. 30. 1
2 Sam. 12. 13 || Ezra 10. 1 || Neh. 8. 9 *l* || Ps. 45. 4
Cant. 3. 7 || Is. 38. 15 | 59. 17 | 61. 3 || Jer. 4. 1
31. 21 *l* || Ez. 30. 9 | 33. 11 || Dan. 9. 3 || Joel 2. 13
Jon. 3. 4 || Bar. 4. 28 || S. Matt. 3. 7 | 12. 41
S. Luke 18. 13 || Eph. 6. 11 || Col. 3. 12 || Rev. 2. 5.

185. *Of the waters that flow down from mountains; that is, of holy doctrine, contrition, and baptism.*

Gen. 2. 10 | 26. 32 || Job 12. 15 || Ps. 65. 10, 11
72. 6 | 74. 14 | 104. 13 || Prov. 5. 15 || Cant. 5. 12
Is. 12. 3 | 55. 1 *f* || Jer. 2. 13 || Ezek. 17. 8 | 34. 26 *l*
47. 8 || Zech. 13. 7 | 14. 8 || S. John 2. 7 | 4. 14
Heb. 6. 7.

186. *That the rite of confession is to be prudently administered.*

Ex. 21. 33 || Num. 19. 15 || Ps. 81. 6 || Prov. 25. 9 *l*
Haggai 2. 11 || Tob. 12. 7 || S. Matt. 23. 4 | 24. 35
S. Luke 10. 34.

187. *That the burden imposed is not to be out of proportion to the strength.*

Ex. 22. 24 || S. Matt. 9. 16 || S. Mark 2. 22
S. Luke 14. 28 || Rom. 12. 1 *l*.

188. *What confession ought to be.*

'Tis simple, humble, frequent, pure, sincere;
Open, discreet, free, modest, without fear;
'Tis perfect, secret, tearful, undelayed;
Brave, self-accusing, with obedience paid;
'Tis full of hope, or no fruit comes; addressed
To One that feels—the wisest and the best.
'Tis simple—Is. 20 2 || Ecclus. 4. 26.
Humble—Ps. 51. 3.
Frequent—Neh. 9. 3 *l* || Is. 23. 16.
Pure—Ex. 12. 8 *l*.
Sincere—Job 22. 2, 5.
Open—S. John 12. 3 *l*.
Discreet—Lev. 2. 13 || Rom. 12. 1.
Free—Ps. 54. 6.
Modest—Ezra 9. 6 || S. Luke 18. 13.
Without fear—Ps. 130. 4.
'Tis perfect—Ps. 51. 9 || S. Matt. 18. 34 || S.
James 2. 10.

Secret—Ps. 19. 12.

Tearful—1 Kings 21. 27 || Neh. 1. 4 || Is. 38. 3 l

Jon. 3. 6 || S. Matt. 26. 75 || S. Luke 7. 38.

Undelayed—Ecclus. 5. 7 || S. Matt. 5. 25.

Brave—2 Cor. 4. 16.

Self-accusing—Job 7. 11 | 33. 27 || Prov. 18. 17
S. Luke 15 18

With obedience paid—Prov. 26. 11 || Eccles. 12. 7
2 S. Pet 2. 21.

'Tis full of hope, or no fruit comes—Gen. 4. 13
S. Matt. 27. 3.

Addressed to one that feels—Ecclus. 12. 13.

The wisest—S. Luke 6. 39.

And the best—Jer. 5. 5 | 23. 28.

189. *Of confession and its fruit.*

Gen. 44. 18 || Josh. 7. 19 || Judg. 2. 18 l | 10. 15
2 Sam. 14. 23 | 24. 10 l || 2 Chron. 13. 18 || Ezra 9. 6
Neh. 9 3 l || Job 7. 11 | 31. 33 | 33. 27 || Ps. 32. 5
38. 4, 18 | 106. 6 || Prov 28. 13 || Is. 64. 6 || Jer. 3. 13
8. 6 || Lam. 2. 19 f | 5. 15 || Ez. 18. 30 l || S. Matt. 3. 6
S. Luke 15. 7, 17 || Acts 19. 18 || 1 Cor. 11. 31
S. James 3. 17 f | 5. 16.

190. *Of satisfaction in this life.*

Gen. 37. 33 || Josh. 7. 6 || 2 Sam. 12. || 1 Kings
21. 27 || Ezra 9. 4 | 10. 1 || Esth. 4. 16 || Job 1. 20
16. 16 || Is. 37. 1 || Jer. 4 8 | 9. 1 | 18. 8 || Dan.
4. 27 | 9. 3 || Joel 1. 13 || Jon. 3. 5 || Judith 4. 11
8. 5, 17 || Bar. 4. 28 || 2 Macc. 10. 25 || S. Matt. 3. 2
12. 41 || S. Luke 19. 8 || Rom. 6. 19.

191. *As the righteousness of the righteous is well pleasing to GOD, so is the penitence of sinners; and that as much as we have given up ourselves to sin, so much we ought to return to GOD.*

Lev. 6. 25 | 7. 2 || Is. 31. 6 || Bar. 4. 28 || S. Luke
7. 38 | 15. 7 || Rom. 5. 20 l | 6. 19.

192. *Of these three, contrition, confession, and satisfaction taken together.*

Gen. 22. 4 || Ex. 3. 18 | 8. 27 || Josh. 1. 11 | 7. 6
Judg. 1. 3 || Cant. 4. 8 || Is. 16. 14, 23 || Jer. 31. 4
Dan. 5. 21 || Hos. 2. 3 || 1 Macc. 2. 66 || S. Matt.
1. 3 || S. Mark 10. 35 | 13. 33 || Rom. 10. 10.

BOOK III.

FIRST PART.

193. *Of those that return to GOD, or desire to return; and that after grace bestowed, the devil is wont to assault us grievously.*

Gen. 14. 17 | 26. 14 | 31. 22 | 37. 4 || Ex. 1. 9
 5. 8 | 9. 31 | 14. 5 | 17. 8 || Josh. 10. 3, 4 || 1 Sam.
 7. 10 *f* || 1 Kings 19. 1 || Ezra 4. 1 || Job 3. 8
 7. 18 | 40. 23 || Ps. 3. 1 || Is. 54. 11 | 59. 15
 Hab. 1. 10 || Tob. 6. 2 || Jud. 1. 11 | 11. 1 || Ecclus.
 2. 1 || 1 Macc. 5. 1 || S. Matt. 4. 1 | 8. 28 || S. Mark
 9. 25 || Acts 20. 9 *l* | 28. 3.

194. *Of the first motions to sin.*

Deut. 7. 2 || Josh. 17. 13 | 23. 12 || Judg. 1. 21
 3. 1 || Ps. 19. 13 | 29. 7 || Prov. 1. 10 || Cant. 2. 15
 Is. 52. 1 *l* || Ecclus. 18. 30 || Rom. 8. 13 | 13. 14
 1 Cor. 9. 27 *f* || Gal. 5. 24 || S. James 4. 7 *l*
 1 S. Pet. 2. 11.

195. *Of temptation.*

Gen. 22. 1 | 39. 9 || Deut. 9. 22 | 13. 1 || Job 1. 11
 2. 4 | 5. 19 || Judith 8. 12 || Ecclus. 34. 10 || 1 Macc.
 2. 52 || S. Matt. 4. 1 | 7. 25 | 14. 30 || S. Mark 1. 13
 4. 37 | 10. 2 || S. Luke 4. 2 | 8. 23 | 10. 20 || 1 Cor.
 10. 9, 13 || S. James 1. 2, 13 | 4. 7 *l* || 1 S. Pet. 5. 8.

196. *Against those that tempt GOD.*

Ex. 17. 7 || Deut. 6. 16 || Judith 8. 12 || S. Matt.
 4. 7.

197. *Of the perseverance of the devil.*

Job 38. 30 || Ecclus. 27. 10 | 43. 18 || 2 Cor. 11. 14
 1 S. Pet. 5. 8.

198. *That the power of the devil is small if a man resist.*
 Gen. 31. 24 || Job 1. 10 || Is. 51. 23 || Ecclus. 10. 4
 S. Matt. 4. 6 || S. Mark 5. 12 || S. James 4. 7
 S. John 5. 4.
199. *That the devil is always desirous of rejecting heavenly,
 and keeping earthly, things.*
 Gen. 14. 13 || 1 Sam. 11. 2 || Prov. 17. 24
 Eccles. 2. 14 || Jer. 4. 22 l || Zech. 11. 17 l || S.
 Luke 23. 18.
200. *That the devil is cruel, and his ways are hard.*
 Deut. 6. 21 || Judg. 2. 19 || Ps. 38. 4 || Prov. 5. 9
 15. 19 f || Is. 19. 4 || Jer. 2. 19 m | 9. 5 l | 16. 13 l
 Lam. 5. 5 || Hos. 12. 14 || Wis. 5. 7 f || Ecclus.
 21. 10 || Acts 8. 23.
201. *That the way of the LORD is narrow at the beginning,
 but in the end, broad and pleasant.*
 Ex. 25. 31 || Job 6. 7 || Ps. 119. 32, 103 || Prov.
 3. 17 | 4. 11 | 8. 31 l | 15. 19 || Cant. 5. 1 || Is. 51. 3
 58. 14 | 61. 1 l || Wis. 8. 1, 16 | 10. 10 || S. Matt.
 11. 28 || S. Luke 13. 24 || S. John 2. 10.
202. *That men are sold to the devil on account of their
 sins.*
 Is. 44. 22 l | 52. 3 || Rom. 6. 12 | 7. 14 l || 1 S.
 Pet. 1. 18.
203. *Of the devil and his fall.*
 Job 1. 6 | 2. 1 | 40. 15 || Is. 14. 12 || Ez. 28. 16
 31. 8 || Hab. 1. 4 l || S. Luke 10. 18 || 1 S. Pet. 5. 8.
204. *That tribulation is to be embraced for the sake of
 GOD.*
 Job 5. 17 || Ps. 23. 4 l || S. Matt. 5. 10 || S. James
 1. 2.

205. *That GOD chastens those whom He loves.*

Dent. 32. 39 || Job 1. 8, 12 | 7. 18 || Ps 60. 3
 66. 11 | 89. 31, 32 || Prov. 3. 11 || Is. 49. 2
 Jer. 30. 11 | 46. 28 || Hos. 6. 1 || Mic. 4. 13
 Wis. 2. 20 || Ecclus. 30. 1 || Bar. 4. 26 || 2 Macc.
 6. 13 || S. Matt. 10. 16 || S. Luke 10. 3 || S. John
 2. 15 || 2 Cor. 7. 5 | 11. 23 l || Eph. 2. 14 || Heb.
 12. 5, 7 || Rev. 3. 19.

206. *That the LORD sometimes spares out of anger.*

Job 21. 7, 9 || Is. 5. 6 f | 14. 29 f | 26. 10 f
 Ez. 16. 42 || Hos. 4. 14 || Heb. 12. 8.

207. *That the Saints consider temporal affliction to be a blessing and rejoice in it.*

Ex. 15. 24 || Lev. 11. 9 || Deut. 33. 18 || Judg. 7. 20
 Job 6. 8, 9 | 39. 21 || Ps. 18. 35 l | 23. 4 | 77. 3
 Cant. 1. 5, 13 || Jer. 15. 18 || Lam. 3. 30 || Ecclus.
 29. 10 || 2 Macc. 6. 20 || Acts 5. 41 | 20. 22, 23
 21. 13 || Rom. 5. 3 || 2 Cor. 4. 8 | 6. 10 | 8. 2 | 12. 9
 Heb. 10. 34 || S. James 1. 2

208. *That GOD is often sought in tribulation.*

Gen. 7. 17 | 19. 16 || Ex. 12. 33 || Deut. 30. 1
 Judg. 10. 10 | 11. 4, 6 || 1 Sam. 22. 2 | 30. 10
 2 Chron 33. 12 || Job 42. 5 || Ps. 60. 3 || Is. 26. 9 l, 16
 43. 6 || Jer. 46. 15 || Lam. 1. 8 l || Hos. 2. 7, 14
 Zech. 3. 3 || S. Luke 14. 23 | 15. 16, 17.

209. *That tribulation instructs.*

2 Chron. 33. 13 l || Prov. 22. 15, 29 f || Is. 8. 11 f
 Ecclus 31. 2 || Bar. 2. 18, 30 l.

210. *That tribulation increases and fertilizes.*

Gen 9. 1 || Ex. 1. 12 f || 2 Kings 2. 20 || Job 9. 8 l
 Is. 54. 16 || Dan. 3. 24, 25 || S. John 15. 2
 2 Cor. 4. 16.

211. *That tribulation examines and purges.*

Deut. 8. 16 *l* || Job 6. 4 | 23. 10 | 33. 19 || Ps. 17. 3 *f*
Is. 1. 25 | 4. 4 | 40. 2 || Mal. 3. 2 *l* || Wis. 2. 19
Ecclus. 27. 5 || S. Matt. 3. 12 || 1 S. Pet. 1. 7.

212. *That tribulation defends.*

Ex. 14. 22 *l* || 1 Sam. 27. 4 || 1 Kings 17. 3
Job 2. 13 || Ps. 60. 11 || Cant. 2. 14.

213. *That tribulation crowns.*

Gen. 35. 10 || Job 12. 5 || Prov. 20. 14 | 31. 25
Is. 14. 3 | 54. 7 || Jer. 30 17 || Hos. 14. 7 || S. Matt.
5. 10 | 16. 2 || S. Luke 24. 26 || S. John 7. 8
Rom. 8. 18 || 2 Cor. 4. 10, 17 || 2 Tim. 2. 5
Heb. 12. 11 || S. James 1. 12 || 1 S. Pet. 4. 17.

214. *That by tribulation a man is known.*

Ex. 1. 12 *f* || Judg. 3. 1 || Ps. 17. 3 | 94. 12
Prov. 20. 30 | 25. 4 || Eccles. 1. 18 || Zech. 13. 9
Wis. 3. 5 || Ecclus. 2. 5 | 27. 5.

215. *If the righteous are afflicted in this present life, how great shall be the punishment of the wicked in the life to come.*

Prov. 11. 21 || Is. 9 17 *f* | 32. 13 || Jer. 12. 1 *l*
25. 29 *f* | 49. 12 || Ez. 9. 6 || Joel 3. 16 || Mal. 3. 2 *l*
S. Luke 23. 31 || 1 S. Pet. 4. 17.

216. *Of the comparison of prosperity with adversity.*

Gen. 40. 14, 23 || Ex. 13. 21 || Job 3. 20 || Ps. 42. 10
66. 11 || Prov. 30. 8 || Is. 43. 6 || Jer. 48. 11
Ecclus. 32. 10 || S. James 4. 4 *l*.

217. *That in evil prosperity we must not be puffed up, and in good adversity we must not despair.*

Gen. 12. 8 *m* || Deut. 24. 6 || Job 11. 17 || Ecclus.
11. 27 | 18. 25 | 38. 9 || S. Luke 21. 28.

218. *Against those who call upon GOD in adversity and not in prosperity.*

Ex. 8. 8 | 10. 7 || Lev. 8. 35 || 1 Sam. 6. 12 *m*
Ps. 119. 43 || Is. 20. 12 | 29. 9, 16 | 38. 13 | 57. 10
62. 6 || Jer. 31. 21 || Hos. 5. 15 || Hab. 2. 1.

219. *That prosperity is the cause of pride, luxury, and forgetfulness of the mercies of GOD.*

Gen. 13. 6 || Num. 11. 33 || Deut. 6. 10, 12
8. 10, 11 | 20. 13 | 32. 15 *f* || Judg. 11. 2 || 1 Sam.
15. 12 || Job 12. 6 || Ps. 73. 12 || Prov. 1. 32 *l*
30. 9 *f* || Is. 2. 7, 8 || Jer. 2. 7 | 46. 6 | 48. 11
Ezek. 16. 14, 15 || Hos. 10. 1 *m* || Mic. 6. 11 || Hab.
1. 10 || Ecclus. 47. 20.

220. *That many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the LORD delivereth him out of all.*

Gen. 31. 29 | 32. 11 || Ex. 10. 10 || 1 Sam.
23. 26, 27 || 1 Kings 19. 4 || 2 Kings 7. 6 || Ps. 3. 1, 6
17. 3 | 18. 3 | 31. 8 *l* | 50. 15 | 55. 5 | 57. 4 | 60. 3
66. 9, 11 | 71. 18 | 86. 14 | 88. 15 | 89. 31, 32
94. 19 | 102. 4, 17 | 120. 1 || Jer. 38. 13 || Sus. 62 *l*
Bel 38 || 2 Macc. 10. 29 || S. John 16. 33 || Acts
5. 19 | 12. 6 | 27. 22.

221. *That GOD comforts the afflicted and distressed, and in his wrath remembers mercy.*

Gen. 5. 29 || 2 Chron. 34. 27 || Ps. 34. 18 | 91. 15 *l*
Prov. 12. 25 || Is. 61. 1 *l* | 66. 13 || Mic. 5. 5 *f*
S. John 16. 1 || 2 Cor. 1. 3.

222. *That the LORD fights for them that are His.*

Ex. 14. 14, 25 | 15. 3 | 23. 22 || Dent. 1. 30 | 3. 22
4. 3 *l* | 20. 2 | 31. 3 || Josh. 6. 20 | 10. 11 *l* | 23. 10 *l*
Judg. 4. 15 | 5. 20 || 1 Sam. 7. 10 || 2 Kings 19. 35
2 Chron. 32. 8 || Neh. 4. 15 || Ps. 3. 7 | 24. 8
35. 2 | 44. 8 || Prov. 3. 26 || Is. 37. 36 || Jer. 20. 11 *f*
Jud. 5. 21 || 2 Macc. 3. 25 | 10. 29 | 11. 8 | 12. 22
15. 16 || Rev. 2. 16.

223. *That all victory, temporal or spiritual, is to be ascribed to God.*

Ex. 15. 3 || Judg. 15. 18 || 1 Sam. 17. 17 l
2 Chron. 14. 11 | 28. 8 l || Ps. 3. 8 f | 18. 40
Prov. 21. 31 || Jud. 9. 11 | 16. 6 || 1 Macc. 3. 18
Rom. 16. 20 f.

224. *Of good habits and perseverance in good.*

Gen. 37. 3 || Ex. 24. 12 | 27. 1 || Lev. 6. 21
Num. 11. 1 l || Josh 5. 8 || Judg. 5. 20 l || Ruth 2. 7 l
Job 1. 5 | 27. 6 || Ps. 1. 3 | 108. 2 || Is. 21. 8 | 54. 2
Jer. 3. 19 l || Hab. 2. 1 || Ecclus. 2. 1, 13 | 4. 28
51. 30 || S. Mark 9. 5 || S. Luke 22. 28 || Rom. 8. 38
1 Cor. 9. 24 l | 16. 13 || Gal. 6. 9 || Eph. 3. 13
2 Thess. 3. 13 || Heb. 10. 35.

225. *Of maturity or constancy.*

Job 28. 25 | 29. 8, 24 || Ps. 35. 18 | 119. 147
Tob. 3. 15 || Ecclus. 19. 30 | 27. 11 || 1 Cor. 13. 11
1 Tim. 4. 12 f || 2 Tim. 2. 22 || Tit. 2. 7.

226. *Of the hope of the everlasting reward; or that the Saints are fed by the expectation of things eternal.*

Ex. 9. 32 || Job 14. 14 | 19. 25 || Prov. 10. 28 f
13. 21 l | 20. 21 || Is. 30. 18 l | 33. 2 | 64. 4
Jer. 31. 30 || Hos. 3. 3 | 11. 7 || Hab. 2. 3 || Ecclus. 2. 9
11. 25 | 20. 16 m || S. Luke 16. 25 || Tit. 2. 13
Heb. 11. 26 l || S. James 5. 7 || 2 S. Pet 3. 9.

227. *Of the reward of the good; or the everlasting vestment of the body and the soul.*

Gen. 6. 14 || Ps. 87. 2 | 89. 35 || Haggai 2. 9
Rev. 12. 1 | 21. 23.

228. *Of our being arrayed with good works, and of the ornament of grace and glory according to the HOLY GHOST; or that our garments must be white at all times.*

Gen. 24. 22 | 27. 14 | 41. 14 | 45. 22 || Ex. 19. 10
 Ruth 3. 3 || 1 Sam. 2. 18 || 2 Sam. 1. 24 || Esth. 5. 1
 6. 8 || Job 29. 14 || Prov. 31. 21 || Eccles. 9. 8
 Cant. 1. 11 || Is. 52. 1 | 61. 10 || Jer. 2. 32 | 31. 4
 Ezek. 16. 10 || Zech. 3. 4 || Jud. 10. 3 || Wis. 18. 24
 1 Macc. 10. 20 || S. Matt. 17. 2 || S. John 19. 40
 Rev. 1. 13 | 3. 4, 18 | 7. 9 *l*, 13 | 10. 1 | 19. 8, 11.

229. *Of everlasting beatitude; or, of the ineffableness of eternal joy.*

Ps. 31. 21 | 42. 4 | 73. 24 | 84. 1 | 102. 3 | 122. 1
 126. 6 | Is. 8. 18 | 24. 16 *f* | 30. 26 | 33. 17 | 35. 10
 51. 3 | 60. 19 | 61. 7 | 64. 4 || Dan. 12. 3 || Wis. 3. 7
 15. 3 || Bar. 3. 24 || S. Matt. 22. 29 | 25. 34
 S. Luke 6. 38 | 9. 33 | 12. 37 | S. John 16. 22 | 17. 3
 Acts 7. 55 || 1 Cor. 2. 9 || Col 2. 9 || Rev. 2. 7, 17
 5. 8 | 7. 16 | 14. 2 | 21. 4, 18, 23.

SECOND PART.

230. *Against instability of heart; or, against inconstancy and wandering of thought.*

Gen. 4. 14 | 8. 7 | 25. 27 | 34. 1 || Ex. 9. 19
 12. 22 *l* || Josh. 2. 19 || 2 Kings 6. 9 || Job 29. 19
 31. 5 || Ps. 1. 5 || Prov. 27. 8 || Is. 22. 18 | 41. 7 *l*
 57. 20 || Jer. 14. 10 | 52. 3 || Lam. 1. 8 || Mic. 1. 13
 Eccles. 5. 9, 10 | 6. 24 | 14. 25 | 27. 11 | 33. 5
 36. 26 || S. Luke 15. 13 || 2 Thess. 2. 2 | 3. 11
 Heb. 13. 9 *f* || S. James 1. 6 *l* || 1 S. John 4. 1.

231. *Against idolators; or that none can serve God and Mammon.*

Gen. 35. 2 || Ex. 20. 3 || Lev. 26. 1 || Deut. 12. 3
 1 Sam. 5. 3 || 1 Kings 11. 4 || Ps. 81. 9, 10
 Is. 28. 20 | 49. 20 | Hos. 9. 10 || Amos 3. 3
 Zeph. 1. 5 || Zech. 11. 8 || Ecclus. 2. 12 | 13. 18
 S. Matt. 6. 24 | 8. 29 || 1 Cor. 10. 14 || 2 Cor. 6. 15
 Philip. 3. 19 || S. James 1. 8.

232. *Against those that mix good with evil.*

Ex. 14. 28 || Lev. 1. 2 | 22. 4 || Deut. 18. 13
 1 Sam. 15. 3 || Neh. 13. 15 || Job 31. 7 || Ps. 1. 4
 106. 11 | 119. 101 || Eccles. 9. 10 || Cant. 4. 7
 Is. 1. 22 | 5. 20 || Ecclus. 33. 22 || 1 Macc. 4. 42
 7. 46 | 9. 10 || 2 Macc. 6. 24 || S. Matt. 23. 25
 1 Cor. 10. 21 || S. James 2. 10.

233. *Against those who too often frequent the houses of their friends, and of great men.*

2 Sam. 19. 34 || Prov. 25. 17 || Ecclus. 13. 9
 21. 22.

234. *Against the natural desire of often visiting our relations, and dwelling too much with them.*

Gen. 12. 1 | 13. 14 | 19. 14, 16 | 47. 24 || Ex. 32. 27
 Lev. 21. 1 || Deut. 33. 9 || 1 Sam. 6. 10, 12
 2 Sam. 11. 11 || Ps. 45. 11 || Prov. 25. 16 || Jer. 9. 4
 Joel 1. 4 || Mic. 7. 5 || 2 Macc. 15. 18 || S. Matt.
 8. 21 | 12. 47, 48 | 18. 8 || S. Mark 3. 32 || S. Luke
 2. 49 | 8. 21 | 9. 61 || S. John 2. 4 || Heb. 7. 3.

235. *That if we return to sin, the devil assaults us more vehemently; or, against backsliding.*

Gen. 19. 26 || Ex. 16. 2, 3 || Num. 11. 5 || Job 31. 1
 Prov. 26. 11 || Jer. 15. 6 || Lam. 1. 13 || Ezek. 1. 12
 Dan. 11. 13 || Hos. 8. 3, 13 || Amos 4. 11 || S. Matt.
 12. 43 | 24. 17 || S. Luke 9. 62 | 11. 24 | 17. 31, 32
 S. John 5. 14 | 8. 11 || Gal. 3. 3 || Heb. 6. 4 | 10. 29
 2 S. Pet. 2. 22.

236. *That one who has fallen back into sin may often profit the righteous.*

Job 8, 7 || Ps 119 67, 71 || Ecclus. 4. 25 | 42 14
Rom. 5. 21 | 8. 28.

237. *Concerning evil habit and obstinacy; or, that an inveterate custom is with great difficulty given up.*

Ex. 16 3 || Num. 11. 5 | 14. 3 l || Job 18. 8
Prov. 27. 22 || Is. 5. 18 | 58. 6 || Jer. 2. 32 l | 3. 3
6. 15 | 8. 4 | 9. 5 l | 13. 23 | 17. 1 || Lam. 3. 27, 53
4. 8 || Ez. 24. 12 || Zech. 5. 7 || Ecclus. 26. 28 l
S. Mark 9. 26 || S. Luke 9. 39 || S. John 11. 43
Rom. 2. 4 | 6. 21.

238. *Against obstinate old men.*

1 Sam. 3. 13 || Job 6. 15 || Is. 65. 20 || Ezek. 8. 12
Hos. 7. 9.

239. *Of the bodies of the wicked; that they are altogether polluted with sin.*

Gen. 6. 16 | Ex. 9. 9 || Num. 12. 10 || Deut. 27. 18
28. 22 || Job 2. 7 | 41. 14 || Ps. 109. 17 || Is. 1. 5, 6
53. 2 l || 2 Macc. 9. 5 || S. Matt. 8. 2 || S. Luke 5. 12
8. 27.

240. *Concerning the bitterness of the life of the wicked.*

Ex. 5. 6 | 8. 24 || Deut 28. 65 || Judg. 16. 21
Job 30 7 || Is. 42. 25 | 57. 20 | 59. 8 f || Jer 2. 19 m
5. 3 | 9. 5 l | 16. 13 l || Lam. 1. 20 | 3. 5 | 5. 5
Hos. 7. 9 f | 10. 11 l || Wis. 5 7 || S. Mark 5. 5
S. Luke 15. 16 || Rev. 8. 11 | 14. 11.

241. *That the wicked neither feel nor care for the labour which they undergo for the world.*

Prov. 23. 34 || Hos. 7. 9.

242. *Of watchfulness.*

Dent. 4. 9 || 2 Sam. 21. 10 || Ps. 59. 9 | 119. 109
127. 1 | 130. 6 || Prov. 4. 23 | 27. 18 *f* || Is. 21. 8
Jer. 17. 21 *f* || Hab. 2. 1 || Bar. 3. 34 || S. Luke
11. 21 || 1 Thess. 4. 4 || Heb. 3. 13.

243. *That those who are unfruitful will be cut off; or, that we ought to avoid the companionship, counsels, conversation, and example of the wicked.*

Gen. 3. 4, 6, 12 | 11. 3 *f* | 12. 1 | 14. 11 | 21. 9
26. 23 | 27. 43 | 49. 5 || Lev. 18. 3 || Num. 16. 26
25: 1 || 1 Sam. 15. 6 || 1 Kings 12. 8 || 2 Chron. 19. 2
20 37 *m* | 24. 17 || Job 6. 27 | 16. 2 | 21. 16 *l*
Ps. 1 1 | 6. 8 | 101. 8, 10 || Prov. 1. 10 | 2. 11, 12
Prov. 1. 10 | 2. 11, 12 | 4. 14 | 13. 20 | 23. 6
24. 1, 21 *l* || Jer. 48. 28 | 49. 8 | 51. 6 || Obad. 7
Eccles. 8. 5, 18 | 10. 2 | 11. 32 | 13. 1, 17 | 22. 13
25. 16 | 37. 8 | 41. 8 || 1 Macc. 2, 27 || S. Matt. 2. 9
18. 8 || S. Mark 8. 15 | 9. 18 || S. Luke 10. 11
Rom. 12. 2 || 1 Cor. 5. 2 *l* | 15. 33 || 2 Thess 3. 6
3. 10.

244. *That the sin of one man is often visited on many.*

Gen. 3. 17 and Rom. 5 12 || Num. 32. 15 || Josh.
7. 24 || Judg. 20 and 21 ; for the sin of Gibeon, the
whole tribe of Benjamin is destroyed. 1 Sam. 4, for
the sin of the sons of Eli, 30,000 Israelites are slain,
and the ark is taken. 2 Sam. 21. 1 | 24 ; for the sin
of David in numbering the people, 70,000 are slain.

245. *That we are sometimes to tolerate the company of the wicked.*

Gen. 13. 12 *l* || Job 1. 1 | 30. 29 || Ps. 31. 13
41. 9 || Cant. 2. 2 || Is. 6. 5 *m* || Ez. 2. 6 || S. Mark
9. 19 || S. Luke 22. 21 || 2 S. Pet. 2. 7 || Rev. 2. 13 *f*

246. *That we are to seek for the companionship of the good, and for religious confraternities.*

Gen. 21. 32 || Ruth 1. 16 || 2 Chron. 15. 9
Job 5. 23 || Prov. 13. 20 *f* || Eccles. 4 9 || Ecclus.
6. 35 | 9. 15 *f* | 24. 16 | 37. 12 || S. Matt. 12. 42
S. John 1. 38, 39 || Acts 9. 26 || S. James 5. 16.

247. *Of the usefulness of good companionship.*

Gen. 18. 32 | 30. 30 | 39. 5 || Ex. 34. 30 || Judg.
17. 13 || 2 Sam. 6. 11 || Job 42. 8 || Is. 37. 35.

248. *That no evil shall go unpunished, and no good shall remain unrewarded.*

Job 4. 8 | 36. 11, 12 || Prov. 11. 18, 27 *l*
Eccles. 12. 14 || Wis. 3. 15 || Ecclus. 51. 30 || Rom.
1. 18 | 6. 22 || 2 Cor. 9 6 || Gal. 5. 21 *l* | 6. 5, 9
2 S. Pet. 2. 2 || Rev. 22. 12.

249. *That the greatest men will suffer the greatest punishment.*

Lev. 21. 9 || Is. 2. 12 | 34. 6 || Amos. 9. 1
Wis. 6. 6 *l* || Ecclus. 12. 13 || S. Matt. 23. 14 *l*
Rev. 18. 7, 8 | 19. 17, 18.

250. *That punishment will answer to crime both in quantity and quality.*

Judg. 1. 7 || Ps. 5. 11 | 7. 17 | 62. 12 *l* || Is 33. 1
Jer. 21. 14 *f* | 25. 14 *l* | 30. 14 32. 19 || Ez. 31. 10, 11
Joel 3. 4 *l* || Wis. 11. 16 || 1 Macc. 2. 67 || 2 Macc.
5. 10 | 9. 28 || S. Mark 4. 24 *m* || S. Luke 6. 38 *l*
Rev. 18. 6.

251. *That after they are cast into hell, the eyes of the wicked will be opened.*

Job 21. 20 | 27. 19 || Ps. 9. 17 | 78. 34 || Is. 2. 20
Wis. 5. 2 *f*, 8 || S. Luke 16. 23.

BOOK IV.

FIRST PART.

252. *Of prudence, which is called discretion.*

Gen. 4. 7 | 24. 65 *l* || Josh 1. 7 | 11. 6 *l*
 1 Chron. 19. 10 || Prov. 2. 3 | 3. 13 | 4. 1, 7, 25
 8. 1 | 11. 12 | 14. 6, 15 | 16. 16 | 17. 10, 24 | 20. 5
 24. 3 | 27. 12, 19 | 28. 16 || Eccles. 9. 18 || Ecclus.
 38. 4 || S. Matt. 10. 16 || 1 Tim. 5. 23 || 1 S. Pet. 4. 7.

253. *Of temperance.*

1 Chron. 13. 9 || Dan. 1. 12 | 10. 2 || Tob. 4. 13
 Jud. 8. 6 || Ecclus. 31. 19 | 37. 29 || 1 Tim. 3. 11
 Tit. 2. 6, 12.

254. *Of fortitude.*

Gen. 32. 28 | 49. 14 || Josh. 1. 6 | 10. 25
 Judg. 6. 12 || 1 Sam. 30. 6 || 2 Sam. 22. 23
 1 Kings 19. 8 || 1 Chron. 11. 11 *f* || 2 Chron. 16. 9 *f*
 Neh. 8. 10 *l* || Job 6. 11 | 38. 3 | 39. 19 || Ps. 27. 16
 31. 27 | 105. 36 || Ps. 108. 1 || Prov. 10. 4 | 20. 9 *f*
 24. 5 | 28. 1 *l* | 30. 30 | 31. 17, 25 || Cant. 3. 7
 Is. 7. 21 | 12. 2 | 35. 3 | 40. 31 | 41. 6 | 51. 7 | 52. 1
 Joel 3. 10 || Jud. 15. 10 | 16. 10 || Ecclus. 7. 10
 46. 1 | 47. 3 || 2 Macc. 6. 31 || S. Matt. 11. 12 || 2 Cor.
 4. 8 || Philip. 4. 13 || 2 Tim. 2. 1.

255. *Of justice.*

Deut. 25. 13 | 27. 19 | Job 17. 9 | 31. 21 || Ps. 45. 8
 72. 1 | 82. 3 | 85. 13 | 92. 11 | 101. 4 || Prov. 2. 21
 3. 3 | 11. 5, 8 | 13. 25 | 20. 10 | 31. 9 || Is. 16. 5 *l*
 42. 3 *l* | 59. 14, 17 || Jer. 22. 3 || Ezek. 33. 19
 Hos. 10. 12 *f* || Mic. 6. 8, 11 || Zech. 7. 9 | 8. 16
 Ecclus. 4. 9, 28 | 7. 3 | 35. 3, 12.

256. *Of the balance of justice.*

Of thought, which weighs cogitations.

Ps. 97. 11 | 103. 17 || Prov. 10. 6 | 11. 9.

Of speech, which ponders that which is said, or is to be said.

Ps. 58. 1 | 141. 5 | 145. 17 || Prov. 10. 11 | 31. 8

Of operation, which weighs that which is done, or to be done.

Gen. 2. 10 || Ex. 28. 17 || Lev. 19. 35 || Ps. 11. 8
58. 9 | 82. 3 | 112. 9 || Prov. 11. 1 | 12. 21 | 20. 23
28. 1 || Is. 1. 21 || Ezek. 45. 10 || Wis. 1. 1 | 5. 1
10. 6, 10 || Sus. 48, 53.

SECOND PART

257. *Of faith & its articles; otherwise, of the Sacraments.*

Gen. 15. 6 || Is. 11. 5 *l* | 28. 16 *l* | 53. 1
Jer. 17. 5, 7 || Hab. 2. 4 *l* || S. Matt. 7. 25 *l*
8. 13 | 9. 29 | 13. 33 | 15. 28 | 16. 18 | 17. 19, 20
21. 32 || S. Mark 5. 34 | 9. 23 | 11. 22 | 16. 16
S. Luke 17. 6 | 18. 8 *l*, 42 || S. John 1. 12, 50
3. 15 *l*, 18 | 4. 53 *l* | 5. 24 | 6. 40 | 7. 38 | 8. 24
9. 35 | 11. 25 *l* | 12. 42 | 14. 12 | 16. 30 *l* | 17. 20
20. 31 || Acts 15. 9 || Rom. 1. 17 *l* | 3. 22 | 4. 3, 23
5. 1 | 9. 30 | 10. 10, 11 | 11. 20 *l* || 1 Cor. 3. 11
Gal. 3. 11 || Eph. 6. 16 || Col. 1. 23 *f* || 1 Thess. 1. 3 *f*
3. 5 | 5. 8 || 2 Thess. 1. 4 || 1 Tim. 1. 19 | 4. 12 *l*
2 Tim. 1. 5 *f*, 13 | 3. 10 || Tit. 1. 16 | 2. 1
Heb. 4. 2 *l* | 10. 38 | 11. 1 || S. James 2. 17, 19
1 S. Pet. 1. 5, 8 || 1 S. John 5. 1 || S. Jude 3. 20.

258. *Of hope.*

Job 5. 16 | 13. 15 | 14. 7, 14 | 19. 25 || Ps. 5. 12
 9. 10 | 21. 7 | 22. 9 | 23. 4 | 27. 3 | 30. 1 | 31. 1
 33. 18 | 37. 3, 5 | 38. 15 | 39. 8 | 40. 5 | 43. 7 | 52. 9
 55. 23 | 56. 4 | 57. 1 | 73. 27 | 78. 8 | 84. 13 | 91. 2, 14
 119. 43 *l* | 130. 5 || Prov. 10. 28 | 14. 32 *l* || Is. 40. 31
 64. 4 || Jer. 17. 7, 17 || Hos. 2. 15 || Eccus. 2. 9, 14
 Rom. 5. 5 *f* | 12. 12 *f* || 1 Tim. 1. 1 *l* || Heb. 4. 16
 S. James 1. 6 | 5. 7 || 1 S. Pet. 1. 3, 21 *l* | 3. 5.

259. *Of charity.*

Lev. 6. 13 | 19. 18, 34 || Deut. 6. 5 | 10. 12
 11. 13 | 30. 6 || Prov. 3. 28 | 8. 17 | 10. 12 | 17. 17
 18. 24 || Cant. 1. 4 *l*, 7 *f* | 2. 3, 8, 16 | 31. 10 | 5. 8
 7. 10 | 8. 6 || Jer. 31. 3 || Dan. 9. 4 || Eccus. 6. 14
 7. 35 | 9. 10 | 13. 14 | 22. 21 | 24. 18 | 25. 1 | 27. 17
 34. 16 | 37. 6 | 44. 10 | 47. 8 *l* || S. Matt. 5. 44
 22. 37 || S. Luke 6. 27 | 7. 47 | 10. 27 || S. John
 13. 34, 35 | 14. 15, 21, 23 | 15. 10, 12 | 21. 16
 Rom. 5. 5 *l* | 8. 35 | 12. 9 *f* | 13. 8 || 1 Cor. 8. 1 *l*
 13. 1 || 2 Cor. 12. 15 || Gal. 5. 14, 22 || Eph. 3. 19
 Philip. 2. 1 || Col. 1. 4 | 2. 2 | 3. 14 || 1 Thess. 1. 3
 3. 6 | 4. 9 || 2 Thess. 1. 3 | 3. 5 || 1 Tim. 1. 5 | 4. 12
 Heb. 13. 1 || S. James 2. 8 || 1 S. Pet. 1. 22 | 2. 17
 4. 8 || 1 S. John 2. 10, 15 *l* | 3. 11, 17, 18 | 4. 8, 11
 2 S. John 6 || S. Jude 21 *f*.

260. *Of the love of God and one's neighbour.*

Prov. 10. 12 *l* || Cant. 8. 2 || S. Luke 12. 49
 Rom. 13. 10 || 1 Cor. 13. 4 | 14. 1 || 1 Tim. 1. 5
 Rev. 3. 18.

261. *Against despair.*

Gen. 4. 13 || 2 Sam. 2. 26 || 2 Kings 20. 1
 Ps. 77. 2 *l* || Prov. 4. 27 | 24. 10 || Is. 38. 1 | 51. 17
 Jer. 2. 25 | 3. 12 | 18. 8 | 38. 10 || Ezek. 18. 27, 32
 Hos. 2. 19 || Jon. 1. 17 || Zech. 8. 6 || Eccus. 2. 10
 11. 25 *l* | 38. 9 || S. Luke 7. 37 | 22. 62 | 23. 42
 Acts 9. 1 || S. Jude 11 *f*.

262. *Of the pusillanimity of the wicked.*

Ex. 15. 16 *f* || Lev. 26. 36 || Dent. 28. 66 || Josh. 2. 11 | 5. 1 || 1 Sam. 4. 7 | 25. 37 || Job 15. 24 18. 11 || Ps. 53. 6 || Prov. 28. 1 || Jer. 20. 3 *l* Hos. 7. 11 || Wis. 17. 4 || S. John 10. 12.

263. *Against an evil fear.*

Prov. 10. 24 || Is.. 41. 14 || Ecclus. 22. 18 S. Matt. 10 28 || S. Luke 12. 32.

264. *Of presumption.*

Ex. 3. 3 | 19. 12 || Lev. 10. 1 | 22 3 || 2 Sam. 6. 6 || 2 Chron. 26. 18 || Prov. 18. 13 | 25. 6 Ecclus. 7. 5 | 8. 14 | 11. 7 | 31. 12 || S. Matt. 7 3 8. 8 | 22. 12.

265. *Of the security of the righteous.*

Job 1. 10 | 5. 22 | 11. 15 | 39 21 || Ps. 3. 7 | 23. 4 27. 1, 3 | 34. 7, 22 | 46. 2 | 91. 4 | 140. 7 || Prov. 3. 25 | 28. 1 *l* | 30 30 || Ecclus. 34. 16 || 1 S. John 4. 4.

266. *That the righteous ought not to fear the powerful, but rather despise them for God's sake; or, of a good fear.*

Dent. 5. 29 | 10. 12 || 1 Sam. 4. 7 | 18. 12 2 Kings 17. 38 || Job 1. 1 *l* | 7. 13, 14 | 9. 28 13. 11 | 25. 2 | 26. 11 | 28. 28 | 37. 1 || Ps. 2. 11 19. 9 | 22. 23 | 25. 11 | 34. 7, 11 | 102. 15 | 111. 5 112. 1 | 128. 1 || Prov. 1. 7 | 10. 27 | 14. 16 | 16. 6 *l* 28. 14 *f* || Eccles. 12. 13 || Is. 66. 2 *l* || Jer. 5. 24 Mal. 1. 6 || Tob. 4. 21 || Ecclus. 1, 13, 20 | 2. 7, 8, 9, 17 3. 7 | 10. 22 | 15. 1 | 16. 2 | 18. 27 | 23 27 | 27. 4 33. 1 | 34. 14 | 40. 27 || S. Mark 6 20 || Acts 10. 35 1 S. Pet. 1. 17 *l* | 2. 17 || Rev. 14. 7.

267. *That God sees not only deeds, but also thoughts, and is therefore to be feared.*

Num. 14 28 | Is. 50. 8 | 57 11 | 65. 3 || Jer. 8. 6 23. 23 || Ecclus. 17. 15 | 23. 19 || S. James 5. 9 *l*.

THIRD PART.

268. *Of the active life as regards good works; or, of the labour of the hands.*

Gen. 3. 19 || Job 17. 9 || Ps. 128 2 || Prov. 6. 6
31. 17, 27 || Ecclus. 7. 15 || 1 Thess. 4. 11 |
Eph. 4. 28 || 2 Thess. 3. 8, 10.

269. *Of the caution and judgment to be employed in doing good works.*

Lev. 2. 13 || Josh. 5. 13 | 11. 9 | 1 Sam. 4. 3
Job 13. 14 || Prov. 23. 1 | 28. 5 | 31. 13 || Cant. 5. 5
Is. 30. 21 || Ecclus. 17. 5 || S. Mark 9. 50 || S. Luke
14. 34 || Rom. 12. 1 | 1 Cor. 11. 31 || 1 Tim. 5. 23
S. James 3. 17 || 1 S. John 4. 1.

270. *That we must labour before we can rest.*

Gen. 26. 12 | 32. 28 | 35. 28 || Lev. 23. 14
2 Sam. 7. 1 || 2 Kings 2. 11 || Ps. 66. 11 | 110. 7
124. 6 || Ecclus. 24. 15 || S. Mark 10. 38 || S. Luke
24. 26.

271. *That the understanding of good works is rightly given to those who are pure and humble.*

Gen. 18. 1 | 35. 7 | 47. 16 || Ex. 19. 21
Deut. 33. 3 || Judg. 6. 11 || Job 22. 23 || Ps. 45. 11
65. 14 || Prov. 2. 3 | 3. 32 | 16. 22 || Eccles. 2. 3
5. 1 || Is. 6. 1 | 8. 16 | 11. 8 | 50. 4 | 55. 3
Dan. 1 16, 17 || Ecclus. 1. 26 | 5. 11 || S. Matt. 3. 16
11. 25 || S. Luke 10. 2, 39 || 2 Cor. 3. 15 || Rev.
1. 12.

272. *That a blessing is given to those who do good deeds.*

Gen. 27. 27 | 28. 4 || 2 Kings 20. 2 || Job 29. 13.
31. 20 || Judith 10. 7 || S. Matt. 26. 26 || S. Luke
22. 19.

273. *Of good savour and good fame.*

Gen. 8. 21 | 27. 27 || Cant. 1. 2 l | 7. 13
Ecclus. 24. 15 || S. John 12. 3 || 2 Cor. 2. 15.

274. *That we ought to follow good examples, and that the lives of the Saints are our incitements to well-doing.*

Gen. 18. 6 || Ex 12. 11 | 13. 19 | 25. 30, 38
26. 14 | 28. 9 || Deut. 32. 7 || Job 6. 19 | 8. 8
10. 17 || Ps. 104. 13 l || Prov. 5. 16 || Jer. 6. 17
38. 12 || 1 Macc. 2. 51 || S. Matt. 5. 16 | 21. 7
Philip. 4. 5.

275. *That we are not to imitate evil examples; or, against those who set evil examples.*

2 Sam. 16. 13 || Ps. 119. 100 || Prov. 1. 17
Jer. 7. 30.

276. *That understanding is deservedly taken away from those that do evil works.*

Gen. 11. 2 | 14. 11 | 19. 11 || Deut. 28. 23 | 34. 7
Judg. 7. 5 || Job 5. 13 | 12. 24 | 19. 8 | 20. 14 | 24. 13
28. 13 || Ps. 78. 45 | 105. 29 || Prov. 27. 7 || Is. 1. 6
6. 9 | 19. 14 | 28. 7 | 29. 10, 14 l | 59. 2, 9 | 63. 17
Jer. 2. 16 | 8. 8 | 15. 9 | 31. 30 | 33. 5 | 39. 7
Lam. 3. 16 || Wis. 1. 3 || Ecclus. 15. 7 || Amos 4. 5
Mic. 3. 5, 6 || Zeph. 1. 6.

277. *That a curse is given to those who do ill.*

Gen. 3. 17 l | 4. 11 | 9. 25 | 49. 4 || Num. 23. 11
Deut. 27. 15 to the end | 28. 15 to end || 2 Kings 2. 24
Job 24. 18 || Jer. 29. 22 | 48. 10 || S. Matt. 21. 19
S. Mark 11. 14 || Acts 5. 4, 5 || Heb. 6. 8 || Rev 22. 18.

278. *Of scandals.*

Esth. 1. 16 || Ps. 119. 161, 165 || Jer. 7. 30
S. Matt. 17. 27 | 18. 6, 10 || S. Mark 9. 43 | 14. 27
S. Luke 15. 25 || 1 Cor. 1. 22 || Gal. 5. 11 || Rev.
2. 24.

FOURTH PART.

279. *Against evil thoughts; or, the sins of the heart.*
 Josh. 5. 15 || 1 Sam. 1. 18 || Prov. 6. 14 | 26. 25
 Eccles. 12. 16.
280. *Of the malice and depth of the heart.*
 Job 28. 11 || Is. 29. 15 || Jer. 12. 2 l || Dan. 2. 22
 S. Matt. 7. 16 | 15. 8.
281. *Of simplicity and its commendation.*
 Gen. 20. 5 l | 25. 27 l || Deut. 1. 39 m || 1 Chron.
 27. 17 m || Job 1. 1 m | 31. 6 | 33. 3 || Prov. 2. 21
 10. 9 | 11. 3, 5, 20 | 19. 1, 27 | 28. 6, 18 || Wis. 1. 1 l
 1 Macc. 2. 60 || S. Matt. 10. 16 l || Rom. 12. 8 m
 16. 19 l || 2 Cor. 1. 12 | 8. 2 | 11. 3.
282. *Of good thoughts and meditations.*
 Gen. 24. 63 || Job 35. 5 || Ps. 1. 2 l | 13. 2
 15. 2 l | 16. 9 | 63. 7 | 77. 3, 5 | 119. 16, 24, 48, 92,
 97, 99 || Prov. 15. 28 | 21. 5 | 27. 11 || Is. 21. 7 l
 43. 27 || Jer. 31. 21 || Hab. 2. 1 || Job 4. 5
 Wis. 6. 16 | 8. 9 | 9. 15 || Eccles. 3. 21 | 6. 37
 14. 21 | 17. 5 | 27. 11 | 31. 1 | 44. 6.
283. *Of the memory of our birth, human fragility, and death.*
 Gen. 3. 16, 19 | 16. 8 | 18. 27 || 1 Sam. 5. 4
 Job 10. 9 || Prov. 31. 30 || Eccles. 2. 11, 16, 23
 3. 19 | 6. 7 | 7. 2 | 11. 8 | 12. 1 || Is. 9. 14 | 11. 4 l
 13. 20 l | 19. 15. | 43. 5 || Lam. 1. 9 || Zech. 8. 7
 Eccles. 7. 36 | 38. 22 | 40. 1 | 41. 1.

284. *Of our keeping in remembrance the shortness and misery of human life; and death.*
 Gen. 3. 16, 19 | 16. 8 | 18. 27 || 1 Sam. 5. 4
 Job 10. 9 | 14 10 || Prov. 31. 30 || Eccles. 2. 11, 16, 23
 3. 19 | 6. 7 | 7. 2 | 11. 8 | 12. 1, 5 l || Is. 9. 14
 11. 4 m | 13. 20 | 19. 15 || Jer. 2. 25 l || Ecclus. 7. 36
 38. 22 | 40. 1 | 41. 1.
285. *That we should remember our sins and the benefits of GOD.*
 Ex. 13. 3, 16 || Deut. 6. 9, 20, 21 | 7. 18 | 8. 2, 11, 15
 9. 7 | 11. 18 | 31. 19 || Ps. 51. 3 || Is. 43. 26
 Ezek. 16. 61.
286. *Of the knowledge of sin.*
 Jer. 15. 19 | 51. 6 || Nah. 3. 7 || Eph. 5. 13.
287. *That we ought frequently to call to recollection our sins that we may the better confess them.*
 Gen. 1. 9 | 27. 9 | 38. 17 || Ex. 12. 8, 34 || Lev 5. 8
 Num. 16. 39 || Deut. 9. 7 || Judg. 1. 33 m | 13. 9
 1 Sam. 17. 48, 51 || Job 10. 2 | 13 23 || Ps. 33. 7
 Prov. 20. 30 | 31. 14 || Is. 38. 15, 21 | 43. 3
 Jer. 2. 23 || Lam. 3. 40 || Ezek. 16. 61 || Hos. 11. 4
 Amos 9. 11 || Judith 13. 6 || 1 Macc. 3. 12 || S. Luke
 13. 8.
288. *That we ought to keep in memory the examples of the Saints, to the end that we may imitate them.*
 Ex. 12. 11 | 25. 23 || Lev. 1. 7 || Cant. 3. 9 | 8. 9 l
 Jer. 38. 11 || S. Matt. 11. 29 || S. John 13. 13
 1 Cor. 11. 1.
289. *That we ought to keep GOD in our memory and in our thoughts; or, against those who forget GOD.*
 Gen. 40. 23 || Deut. 4. 9 | 11. 18 | 31. 19
 32. 18, 46 || Josh. 1. 8 || Prov. 3. 6 || Cant. 8. 6
 Jer. 2. 32 || Wis. 6. 16.

290. *That we must purge our affections and understanding from sin, to the end that we may obtain the grace of meditation; and of that holiness, without which no man shall see God.*

Gen. 7. 2 | 15. 11 || Ex. 8. 12, 31 | 17. 13 | 19. 10
 Lev. 11. 43 | 13. 44 | 14. 2, 8 | 17. 15 | 21. 17
 Num. 19. 9 | 21. 9 | 28. 2 || Josh. 3. 16 | 5. 15
 2 Kings 4. 3 | 5. 14 || Job 9 30 | 14. 4 | 25. 5
 39. 5 || Ps. 51. 10 | 78. 56 | 119. 1 || Prov. 4. 23
 16. 17 *l* | 22. 11 | 25. 4 | 27 18 *f* || Eccles. 10. 1
 Cant, 3. 7 | 4. 7 || Is. 1. 16 | 6 6 | 28. 9 | 40 3
 49. 9 | 52. 2, 11 | 57. 14 *l* | 58. 6, 9 *l* | 62. 10
 Jer. 2. 18 | 4. 1, 3, 11, 14 | 7. 11 | 17. 21 || Mal. 3. 2
 Wis. 1 5 | 8. 20 || Ecclus. 34. 4 || S. Matt. 3 12
 5. 8 | 8. 2 | 15. 8 | 21. 12 || S. Luke 5. 2 *l* | 11. 34
 S. John 2. 15 | 9. 7 | 13. 10 || Acts 15. 9 || 1 Cor. 5. 7
 Eph. 4. 23 || Rev. 21. 18 *l*.

291. *That in solitude we have leisure for the study of wisdom and for meditation.*

Gen. 12. 1 | 16. 7 | 18. 1 | 24 63 || Ex. 2. 15 *m*
 3. 1 | 8. 27 | 16. 23 | 24. 2 || Job 3. 13 | 4. 13
 39. 5 || Ps. 46. 10 *f* | 55. 6, 7 | 102. 6 || Cant. 3. 11
 Is. 2. 10 | 21. 8 | 26. 20 | 32. 2 | 40. 3 | 41. 19
 Jer. 15. 17 | 39. 5 | 48. 28 *m* || Lam. 3. 26 || Ezek.
 3. 22 || Dan. 6. 10 || Hos. 2. 14 || Wis. 8. 16 | 9. 15
 1 Macc. 2. 28 || S. Matt. 4. 1 | 6. 24 | 9. 25 | 17. 1
 S. Mark 2. 3 | 3. 13, 19 *l* | 5 40 | 6. 31 | 7. 33
 S. Luke 4. 1, 42 | 5. 16 | 6. 12 | 9. 18 | 19. 4
 2 Tim. 2. 4 || Heb. 13. 11.

292. *That they who set their affections on the things which can be seen, neglect those which cannot be seen, and the contrary.*

Ps. 92. 6 || Ecclus. 27. 1 *l* || S. Luke 12. 36
 S. John 9. 39 || 1 Cor. 2. 14.

293. *Of those that have too many occupations.*

Nah. 3. 16 || Ecclus. 5. 8 | 11. 10 | 24. 26
34. 9 | 38. 25 || 2 Tim. 2. 4.

294. *Of the continual meditation of wisdom and of the law of God.*

Gen. 1. 17 | 25. 11 || Ex. 2. 15 | 16. 16 | 25. 14
Deut. 6. 6 | 8. 3 | 11. 18 | 17. 18 || Josh. 1. 8
2 Chron. 31. 4 || Neh. 8. 2 || Job 33. 14 || Ps. 119.
2, 18, 34, 46, 73 || Prov. 3. 3 | 6. 21 | 7. 3
Cant. 5. 12 || Is. 21. 8 || Jer. 15. 16 || Ezek. 3. 1
Ecclus. 6. 37 | 11. 20 | 14. 20 | 32. 15 *f* | 39. 1
S. John 5. 39 || 1 Tim. 4. 13.

295. *That we ought to take pleasure in the seeking out and the hearing wisdom.*

Prov. 1. 5 | 8. 34 | 18. 13 | 19. 27 || Is. 1. 17 *f*
5. 13 *f* | 11. 9 *l* | 27. 11 | 30. 8 | 42. 18 | 50. 4
Jer. 6. 16 || Wis. 6. 14 || Ecclus 3. 29 | 6. 36 | 8. 9
18. 19 *f* || Bar. 3. 14, 27 || S. Matt. 12. 41 || S. Luke
11. 32 || Acts 8. 30 || S. James 1. 19.

296. *That wisdom is to be sought, not only by reading and meditation, but by prayer and good works.*

1 Kings 3. 9 || Ps. 43. 3 | 119. 18 || Wis. 8. 21
Ecclus. 1. 26 | 51. 13 || S. James 1. 5.

297. *That this grace is principally obtained by loving God.*

Wis. 6. 13 || Ecclus. 1. 10 | 24. 19 || S. John 14. 21.

298. *That the grace of obtaining wisdom is not acquired by human virtue, but is given by God.*

Job 28. 21 | 32. 8 | 36. 26 | 37. 23 || Eccles. 7. 24
8. 17 || Wis. 9. 14 || Ecclus. 6. 33 || S. Matt. 7. 11
1 Cor. 12. 7.

299. *Of the greatness of the consolation of Divine wisdom, or of Holy Scripture; and that, in troubles whether external or internal.*

Gen. 22. 1 | 42. 7, 24 | 43. 27 | 45. 1 || Ex. 1. 12
 Job 2. 3, 10 | 11. 14 | 22. 23 || Ps. 18. 35 *l* | 90. 15
 121. 7 || Jer. 30. 11, 17 || Tob. 4. 21 || Eccus. 2. 1
 27. 5 || 1 Macc. 4. 30 || 2 Macc. 6. 13 || S. John
 16. 20 || Acts 14. 24 || Rom. 6. 5 | 8. 18, 35 | 14 7
 15 4 || 1 Cor. 10. 13 | 11. 32 || 2 Cor. 4. 16 | 5. 1
 6. 4 | 8. 2 | 12. 9 || Heb. 11. 14 | 12. 3, 11 | 13. 5 *l*
 1 S. Pet. 2. 19, 21 | 4. 12 | 5. 10 || Rev. 1. 9
 2. 10, 17 | 3. 5, 11—7. 3, 14 | 12. 7 | 21. 7.

300. *Of the benefit to be derived from the contemplation of wisdom; which sanctifies, blesses, and gives joy and strength.*

Gen. 2. 5 *m*, 10 | 26. 19 || Ex. 12. 34 | 16. 15 *l*
 2 Kings 4. 5 || Job 28 17 || Ps. 104. 10 || Prov. 4. 7
 9 1 | 15. 30 | 24. 3 | 27. 11 || Eccus. 7. 19 | 9. 18
 11. 7 || Is. 41. 18 | 58. 12 || Wis. 6. 17 | 7. 27
 8. 7, 16 | 9. 6, 20 | 16. 20 || Eccus. 4. 12, 18 | 6. 18
 15. 3 | 24. 7 | 40. 20 | 51. 20, 28 || S. Luke 10. 42
 11. 34 || S. John 4. 13 | 7. 38 || 1 Cor. 2. 6 || Col.
 1. 9 || Heb. 5. 14.

301. *Against the will of this world.*

Job 5. 13 *f* || Prov. 26. 12 || Is. 33. 18 || Jer.
 49. 7 || 1 Cor. 1. 19 | 3. 19.

302. *That there is no wisdom where sin reigns.*

Gen. 37. 20 *m* || Ex. 9 18 | 10. 13 || Num. 21. 5
 24. 3 || 1 Sam. 8 1 || 1 Kings 11. 3 || Job 20 14
 Ps. 74. 10, 16 | 117. 18, 27 || Is. 3. 1 | 8. 6 | 13. 9
 58. 7 || Ezek. 7. 19 || Joel 1. 4, 17 || Hag. 1. 4.

303. *Against foolish men; or, of folly.*

1 Sam. 25. 25 || Job 5. 2 || Ps. 92. 6 || Prov. 10. 1
 12. 16 | 15. 2 *l* | 26. 4 | 29. 11 || Eccus. 7. 7
 Is. 32. 4, 6 || Eccus. 22. 7, 18 | 33. 5 || S. Matt.
 5. 13 | 25. 3.

304. *That the Egyptians are to be spoiled, in order that the Hebrews may be enriched.*

Ex. 2. 9 | 11. 2 | 18. 24 || Deut. 20. 20 || 2 Sam. 8. 7 || Zech. 6. 11 || 1 Macc. 3. 12 || Acts 22. 3.

305. *Against those who give too much attention to worldly knowledge.*

Gen. 54. 29 | 26. 18, 24 || Ex 7. 12 | 34. 30
Deut. 7. 12 | 31. 11 || Judg. 12. 6 || 1 Sam. 17, 39
2 Sam. 3. 27 || 2 Kings 1. 3 | 5. 12 | 22. 11
2 Chron. 17. 9 || Neh. 13. 23 || Ps. 119. 2 | 141. 7
Prov. 18. 1 | 20. 17 || Is. 22. 10 | 29. 4 | 55. 2
Jer. 2. 13, 18 | 8. 19 *m*, 22 | 9. 5 || Ezek. 3. 5
S. Matt. 12. 42 || S. Luke 8. 43 || S. John 3. 31
8. 47 || 1 Cor. 1. 20 || S. James 3. 15 || 1 S. John
2. 19 | 4. 5.

306. *Of counsel.*

Gen 27. 8 | 28. 2 || Ex. 18. 14 || Prov. 20. 18
27. 9 || Eccles. 32. 18, 19 || 1 Macc. 2. 49.

307. *Against those who despise, or, who do not seek for wholesome counsel.*

1 Sam. 30. 8 || 1 Kings 12. 13 || 2 Chron. 25. 17
Job 18. 7 || Prov. 1. 31 | 8. 12, 14 | 8. 14 | 12. 15 *l*, 20 *l*
13. 10 *l*, 16 | 15. 22 | 19. 20 | 24. 6 | 25. 9 | 31. 13
Tob. 4. 19 || Eccles. 6. 6 | 18. 7 | 11. 29 | 19. 8
37. 16 || 1 Macc. 2. 65 | 5. 66.

308. *Against the counsels of wicked men.*

Job 5. 12, 13 | 12. 17 | 18. 7 || Ps. 9. 16 | 21. 11
33. 10 | 94. 11 || Is. 42. 14 | 44. 25 | 47. 13
59. 4, 5, 7 || S. John 11. 47 || 1 Cor. 1. 19 | 3. 19.

309. *Against those who keep back the truth when they are called to counsel.*

Gen. 37. 21 || 1 Kings 22. 8 || Judith 5. 5
S. Matt. 27. 24 || S. Luke 23. 4 || S. John 19. 6 *l*
Acts 5. 34, 38 | 18. 6 | 23. 9.

310. *That the truth is sometimes to be kept back.*

Gen. 12. 13 | 20. 2 || Prov. 20. 19 | 25. 2 || Tob. 12. 7.

311. *Of prayer, and its efficacy.*

Ex. 8. 9 | 14. 16 | 32. 11 || Num. 11. 2 | 12. 13
16. 31 || Josh. 10. 13 || 1 Sam. 1. 15, 27 | 7. 8
12. 23 || 1 Kings 3. 9 | 17. 1, 21 | 18. 38 || 2 Kings
4. 34 | 20. 10 || 2 Chron 20. 3 | 30. 1, 20 || Ezra 10. 1
Ps. 4. 1 | 42. 2 | 54. 2 | 119. 145 | 141. 2 | 142. 2
Is. 53. 12 *l* || Dan. 2. 18 | 6. 10 || Zech 10. 1
Tob. 3. 1, 11 | 12. 8 || Judith 4. 12 | 6. 18, 21 *l*
9. 1 | 13. 7 || Wis. 18. 22 || Eccles. 2. 10 *l* | 18. 22
35. 17 | 37. 15 | 51. 19 || Bar. 2. 14 || Sus. 42
2 Macc. 6. 30 | 15. 27 || S. Matt. 5. 44 | 6. 5, 9
7. 7 | 14. 23 *m* | 17. 20 || S. Luke 6. 12 | 18. 1
21. 36 | 22. 33 | 23. 34 || Acts 1. 14 | 7. 59
9. 3, 4, 40 | 10. 4 || Rom. 1. 9 | 12, 13 || Col. 4. 2
1 Thess. 5. 17 || 1 Tim. 2. 1 || S. James 1, 5
5. 15, 16 *l*.

312. *That we must first prepare our life, if we would have our prayers efficacious.*

Ps. 145. 19 || Is. 38. 2 | 58. 9 || Jon. 3. 5
Ecclus. 18. 23 | 35. 1, 17 *f* | 38. 10.

313. *That the thoughts of this world ought to be banished when we pray.*

Gen. 15. 11 || S. Matt. 6. 6 | 14. 23 || S. Mark
6. 46 || S. Luke 5. 16, 18 || S. John 2. 15.

314. *What we ought to pray for.*

Josh. 15. 19 || Ruth 4. 11 || Prov. 30. 7 || Tob. 4. 19
Ecclus. 38. 9 || S. Matt. 6. 33 | 24. 20 | 26. 44
S. Mark 14. 39 || S. Luke 6. 12 | 21. 36 || S. John
16. 34 || Rom. 8. 26 || 1 Cor. 1. 2 || 1 Thess. 5. 17
S. James 1. 5.

315. *That we must add tears to our prayers.*

1 Sam. 1. 10 || Ps. 102. 9 || Is. 38. 5 || Tob. 3. 10. 11
12. 8.

316. *Of perseverance in prayer.*

2 Chron. 20. 3 || Judith 4. 9, 13 || S. Luke 6. 12 l
18. 1 || Eph. 6. 18 || Col. 4. 2 || 1 Thess. 5. 17
1 Tim. 2. 8 || S. James 5. 16 l.

317. *That it is advantageous to pray for others.*

Ex. 8. 9, 29 | 10. 17 | 17. 11 | 106. 23 || S. Matt.
15. 23 || S. Luke 4. 38 l || Eph. 6. 18, 19 || S. James
5. 14, 16, 17.

318. *That GOD does not regard the supplications of sinners.*

Judg. 2. 18 l | 10. 10, 13 || Job 8. 13 l || Prov.
1. 27 | 15. 29 | 21. 31 | 28. 9 || Is. 1. 15 || Jer. 11. 11 l
Ezek. 7. 25 | 8. 18 || Hos. 5. 6 || Mic. 3. 4 || Ecclus.
34. 26 || S. Matt. 7. 21 || S. James 4. 2.

319. *That GOD answers speedily.*

Gen. 27. 27 || 2 Sam. 12. 13 || Ps. 10. 19 | 32. 5
33. 17 | 34. 17 || Is. 65. 24 || Wis. 6. 13 || S. Luke
15. 22.

320. *That GOD gives more than we ask.*

1 Kings 3. 13 || S. Matt. 6. 33 | 9. 2 || S. Luke
1. 63 || 2 Cor. 9. 10.

321. *That the knowledge of GOD is to be sought for earnestly and indefatigably.*

Gen. 32. 30 || Ex. 33. 18 || Job 11. 15 | 29. 39
Ps. 5. 3 | 16. 9 | 24. 6 | 25. 14 | 27. 5 | 31. 17
32. 9 | 34. 5, 8 | 36. 8 | 42. 2 | 43. 4 | 46. 10 | 77. 5
80. 1 l, 4 | 84. 2, 5 | 86. 3 | 105. 4 | 143. 8 || Is. 32. 4
Jer. 51, 50 l || 2 Cor. 3. 18 || Philip 3. 20 || Heb.
11. 27.

322. *That we are not to be wise above that which is written; or, of the uninvestigable excellency of God.*
 Ex. 12. 9, 46 *l* | 19. 12 *l* || Job 5. 13 | 9. 2 | 11. 2, 7
 26. 14 | 36. 23, 26 | 37. 24 || Ps. 35. 10 | 64. 6
 77. 3 || Prov. 14. 6 | 22. 28 | 23. 1 | 25. 16 | 30. 33
 Eccles. 1. 13 | 2. 26 | 3. 10 | 7. 16 | 20. 4 | 8. 17
 10. 15 || Cant. 6. 5 || Is. 33. 18 | 38. 14 | 40. 28 *l*
 43. 26 | 45. 14 | 47. 10, 13 | 53. 8 || Jer. 49. 7
 Ezek. 7. 19 || Amos 1. 3 || Rom. 1. 22 | 12. 3
 1 Cor. 1. 19 | 2. 14.
323. *Of desires and longings.*
 Gen. 49. 26 || Job 3. 24 | 31. 35 | 42. 2, 3
 Is. 26. 9 | 41. 17 | 53. 2 || Philip 1. 23.
324. *Of the praise of God.*
 Ps. 22. 25 | 34. 1 | 92. 1 | 95. 1, &c. || Is. 21. 12
 26. 9, 19 | 38. 20 | 43. 21 | 48. 9 || Hos. 14. 2 *l*
 Rev. 15. 3.
325. *Against the ingratitude of man for the benefits of
 GOD.*
 Deut. 32. 15 || 1 Sam 25. 38 || 2 Chron. 24. 22
 Esth. 6. 3 || Eccles. 9. 15 || Jer. 5. 7, 27 || Hos. 2 8
 7 15 | 13. 6 || Mic. 7. 1 || S. Matt. 18. 32 || S. Luke
 17. 17.
326. *Of attention in prayer; and against those who sing
 undevoutly and irreverently, and who cut short the
 words of the LORD.*
 Gen. 23. 1 || Ps. 2. 11 | 5. 1 | 9. 2, 11 | 33. 3
 35. 28 | 37. 31 | 45. 2 | 47. 7 | 71. 7, 22 | 92. 1
 119. 54 | 130. 2 | 138. 1 *l* | 147. 1 || Neh. 1. 11 *f*
 8. 8 || Is. 29. 13 || Jer. 48. 10 *f* || Eccles. 39. 35
 S. Matt. 15. 8 || S. Luke 9. 29 || Eph. 6. 18
 1 S. Pet. 4. 7 | 5. 8.
327. *Against profane songs.*
 Ex. 32. 18 *l* || Amos 5. 23 | 6. 5.

328. *That on Sundays, and other festiva's, we are not to indulge in idleness, but are to labour in the praise of GOD, and in prayer and preaching.*

Ex. 20. 8 | 23. 27 || Is. 56. 2 || Jer. 17. 21
Lam. 1. 7 l || Acts 13. 27 | 20. 7 || 1 Cor. 16. 2.

FIFTH BOOK.

FIRST PART.

329. *Of manna and the Bread of Life.*

Ex. 16. 35 | 25. 30 | 26. 26 || Josh. 1. 7 | 5. 12
 1 Sam. 21. 4 || Ps. 68. 9 | 78. 26 || Is. 3. 7
 Ezek. 37. 12 || S. Matt. 26. 26 || S. Mark 6. 41
 14. 22 || S. Luke 22. 19 || S. John 6 50, 51 || S. James
 5. 17.

330. *What prelates are to be elected, and how.*

Gen. 14. 18 | 30. 37 | 33. 12 | 41. 39 || Ex. 12. 11
 18 21 | 26. 1 | 28. 1 | 31. 2 || Lev. 19. 2 || Num.
 11. 16 | 27. 16 || Deut. 1. 13 | 17. 15 | 33. 9
 Judg. 9. 8 || 1 Sam. 9. 2 | 14. 52 | 16. 7 || 2 Kings
 4. 29 || Ps. 2. 6 | 110. 4 || Is. 3. 6 | 22. 20 | 44. 28
 Jer. 3. 15 || Wis. 18. 24 || 1 Macc. 10. 19 || S. Matt.
 19 | 10. 5 | 24. 45 || S. Luke 15. 22 || S. John
 5. 16 || Acts 1. 24 | 13. 2 || 1 Tim. 3. 2 || Tit. 1. 7
 Heb. 5. 4.

331. *Against those who thrust themselves into the office of a Bishop; or, by what signs the ambitious are distinguished.*

Ex. 4. 10 || Judg. 6. 15 | 9. 8 || 1 Sam. 10. 21
 2 Sam. 15. 2 || 1 Kings. 3. 7 || Prov. 29. 2 || Is. 3. 7
 Jer. 1 6 | 5. 4 || 1 Macc. 7 21 || 2 Macc. 4. 7
 S. Matt. 20. 20 | 22. 11 || S. John 6. 15 || Acts 8. 18
 Heb. 5. 4 | 12. 2

332. *That a prelate or a preacher ought to excel others in his life and his works.*

Deut. 17. 15 || Josh. 3. 6 | || 1 Sam. 9. 2 || S. John
 10. 4 || Heb. 5. 1.

333. *That every prelate ought to be a preacher.*

2 Chron. 17. 9 || Ps. 2. 6 || Jer. 1. 10.

334. *That a prelate or a preacher ought to have the Word of God in his heart.*

Ezra 9. 3 | 10. 1 || Job 39. 30 || Ps. 119. 20, 97, 103
Prov. 10. 31 | 15. 14 | 16. 23 | 21. 1 || Is. 9. 3
33. 7 || Jer. 51. 8 || Ezek. 3. 15 || 1 Macc. 1. 27
S. John 5 35 || 2 Cor. 6. 11 | 11. 29 || Gal. 4. 9
Rev. 12. 1.

335. *That a prelate or a preacher should show forth his knowledge by his words.*

Gen. 41. 39 | 47. 6 || Ex. 18. 19 | 24. 14 || Lev. 4. 3
Deut. 17. 8, 18 || 1 Sam. 5. 1 | 13. 19 || Ezra 7. 10
Ps. 32. 9 | 105. 21 | 119. 73 || Eccles 10. 5 || Is. 28. 7
56. 10 || Lam. 1. 6 || Ezek. 2. 9 || Hag. 2. 11
Zech. 11. 17 || Mal. 2. 7 || Ecclus. 5. 12 || S. Matt.
24. 25 || S. John 6. 13 || Eph. 4. 11 || 1 Tim. 3. 2
2 Tim. 3. 14 || Tit. 1. 7 || 1 S. Pet. 3. 15.

336. *Of pastoral care.*

Gen. 30. 37 | 31. 38 || Ex. 32. 11, 32 || Num. 11. 12
27. 16 || Deut. 9. 25 || Job 39. 27 || Prov. 6. 1
27. 23 || Cant. 7. 12 || Is. 21. 8 | 40. 11 | 62. 6
Ezek. 34. 2, 10, 11 || Hab. 2. 2 || Wis. 18. 21
Ecclus. 29. 14 | 37. 26 || 1 Macc. 3. 4, 8 | 5. 53
S. Matt. 4. 23 || S. Luke 2. 8 | 4. 43 || S. John 10. 2
Acts 20. 31 || 1 Cor. 9. 20, 22 || 2 Cor. 11. 28
Heb. 11. 37 | 13. 7 || 1 S. Pet. 5. 2 || Rex. 1. 12, 13.

337. *Of the affection of prelates to those over whom they are set.*

Ex. 32. 31 || Num. 16. 26, 45 | 27. 16 || Deut.
9. 18, 25 || Josh. 7. 6, 8 || 1. Sam. 12. 23 | 15. 35
2 Sam. 24. 17 || Job 39. 14, 15 || Is. 22. 4 || Jer. 4. 31
9. 1, 17 | 14 17 | 18. 20 || Lam. 2. 19 || Bar. 4. 11
1 Macc. 2. 7, 12 | 4. 38 | 5. 53 || S. Luke 19. 29.

338. *Of the condescension of prelates.*

Gen. 2. 21 | 33. 13 | 42. 15 || Num. 11. 12
 Deut. 1. 31 || 2 Sam. 23. 8 || 2 Kings 4. 32 || Job
 39. 1 || Ps. 144. 5 || Prov. 12. 10 || Cant. 5. 5
 Is. 40. 11 | 41. 14 | 57. 14 | 63. 9 | 64. 1 || Hos. 11. 3
 S. Matt. 23. 2, 4 || S. Luke 5. 37 || S. John 10. 11
 Acts 20. 33 || Rom. 14. 1 | 15. 1 || 1 Cor. 1. 25
 9. 22 || 1 Thess. 2. 5.

339. *That by the example of a good prelate his people prospers and is saved.*

Gen. 30. 29 | 39. 5 || Judg. 2. 7, 18 | 2 Kings
 12. 2 || Ps. 132. 9 || Jer. 31. 14.

340. *That the people suffers for the sins of evil prelates.*

1 Sam. 4. 10 | 28. 19 || 2 Kings 21. 11 || Job 20. 10
 21. 17 | 27. 13 || Eccles. 9. 14 || Is. 3. 4, 5 | 14. 20 |
 52. 5 || Jer. 7. 17 | 10. 21 | 11. 22 | 12. 9, 10
 14. 17, 18 | 15. 4 | 32. 18 *m* || Lam. 4. 12, 13
 Hos. 7. 1 | 9. 11, 15 || Jon. 1. 12 || Eccles. 41. 6.

341. *Of the corruption of the people which follows the ill-example of a prelate.*

1 Sam. 4. 18 || 1 Kings 12. 28 || 2 Chron. 33. 9
 Esth. 1. 16 || Job 12. 15 | 19. 9 | 24. 3 || Prov. 11. 14
 14, 4 | 25. 26 || Is. 3. 4 | 32. 7 | 42. 20 | 49. 17
 52. 5 || Jer. 7. 18, 31 | 12. 10 | 19. 5 | 23. 14
 50. 6 || Lam. 1. 6 || Ezek. 16. 20 | 34. 5 || Hos.
 4. 18 | 5. 1 | 6. 10 | 9. 8 || Joel 2. 31 || Mic. 2. 8
 Zech. 11. 5 || Mal. 2. 8 || Wis. 4. 6 || Eccles. 10. 13 *f*
 2 Macc. 4. 7.

342. *That the devil endeavours to destroy one prelate more than many of those who are set under him.*

Num. 31. 7 || 1 Sam. 23. 22 | 31. 2 || Ps. 37. 12
 S. Luke 23. 31.

343. *Of the punishment and deposition of evil prelates.*

Lev. 10. 1 | 20. 4 || Num. 25. 3 || Judg. 2. 18
 9. 23 || 1 Sam. 2. 27 | 13. 13 ; 15. 26 | 31. 2 || 2 Sam.
 6. 6 || Prov. 20. 16 || Is. 14. 5, 12, 19 | 22. 15, 16
 28 14, 27 | 32. 5 | 34. 2, 5 || Jer. 9. 10 *f* | 23. 2
 25. 34 | 51. 23, 25 || Ezek. 6. 2 | 9. 6 | 21. 26
 33. 6 | 34. 10 || Hos. 4. 6 || Joel 2. 1 || Amos 6. 1, 8, 11
 Zeph. 1. 8 || Zech. 1. 14 | 8. 2 | 10. 3 | 11. 17
 Ecclus. 12. 13 || S. Matt. 18. 6 || S. Luke 13. 7.

344. *To what evil things wicked prelates are compared by the LORD.*

Judg. 9. 14 || Job. 24. 5 | 39. 16 || Ps. 22. 12
 49. 20 | 58. 4 || Is. 1. 22 | 34. 7, 11, 13 | 48. 4
 51. 20 | 56. 10 | 59. 11 || Jer. 5. 26 | 6. 30 || Lam.
 5. 18 || Ezek. 13. 4 | 22. 18 || Hos. 7. 11, 16
 Joel 1. 17 || Amos 4. 1 || Nah. 3. 17 || Zeph. 3. 3
 Zech. 9. 3 | 11. 17 || S. Matt. 3. 7 | 23. 27, 33
 S. Luke 13. 32 || Acts 23. 3.

345. *That flatterers gain favour with wicked prelates and the good are despised and ridiculed.*

1 Sam. 22. 9 | 2 Sam. 15. 12 || 1 Kings 22. 6, 8, 11
 2 Chron. 18. 7 || Esth. 3. 5 || Prov. 29. 12 || Jer.
 28. 11.

346. *Against prelates that keep silence when they ought to speak.*

Gen. 24. 33 | 1 Sam. 3. 13 || Job 31. 38 || Ps. 40. 11
 71. 15, 22 | 73. 27 *l* | 78. 7 | 119. 13 || Is. 6. 5
 22. 15 | 40. 2 | 58. 1 | 62. 1 || Jer. 31. 6 | 50. 2
 Lam. 2. 10 || Ezek. 3. 18 | 20. 4, 49 | 33. 6 || Hos.
 8. 1 || Ecclus. 20. 31 || Acts 20. 26 || 2 Tim. 4. 1.

347. *That wicked ecclesiastics are worse than wicked laymen; or against those that ought to be better and are worse.*

Ex. 6. 12 | 12. 33 | 28. 43 || Ps. 132. 6 || Is. 1. 28
 23. 4 || Jer. 2. 10 || Ezek. 16. 27 || Hos. 8. 8 || Jon. 1. 6
 Mic. 7. 4.

348. *Against ecclesiastics who say that they ought not to be reproved before laymen.*

Lev. 19. 17 *l* || Neh. 8. 3 || Prov. 10. 17 || Jer. 28. 7
S. Matt. 23. 3 || S. Luke 11. 29 | 12. 1 | 19. 39
20. 45, 46 || 1 Tim. 5. 20.

349. *Against pluralities.*

Gen. 6. 16 || Ex. 18. 17 || Lev. 20. 14 || Num.
36. 6, 7 || Deut. 1. 12 | 17. 17 || 2 Kings 4. 6
Ps. 25. 15 | 27. 4 || Eccles. 4. 10 || Is. 4. 1 || Jer. 23. 2
Hos. 8. 11 | 10. 1 || S. Luke 19. 21 || S. John 4. 38
1 Cor. 9. 13 | 12. 17, 28 || Eph. 4. 11 || S. James 3. 1.

350. *That the revenues of the Church are not to be given to relations, but to the poor; and that he who does otherwise is a robber.*

Gen. 50. 21 || Lev. 22. 12 || Deut. 12. 17 | 23. 24
26. 14 || 1 Sam. 2. 13 || 2 Kings 5. 16 | 22. 17
2 Chron. 24. 5, 7 || Prov. 28. 24 || Jer. 7. 11
S. Matt. 21. 13 || S. John 10. 10 | 12. 5.

351. *Against those who will not be subject to others, and thus imitate the devil.*

1 Sam. 15. 22 *l* || Prov. 1. 24 || Is. 14. 13 | 16. 6
Hos. 4. 4 || Eph. 5. 21 || Philip. 2. 3.

SECOND PART.

352. *Of the zeal of prelates.*

Ex. 32. 19, 26 || Num. 25. 5 || Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9
7. 24 || 1 Sam. 11. 5, 6 | 15. 33 | 17. 26 || 1 Kings
18. 40 || 2 Kings 10. 16 || Is. 1. 10 | 56. 10
Jer. 20. 9 || Ezek. 16. 3 || Judith 9. 2 || Sus. 52, 56
1 Macc. 2. 6, 7 || S. Mark 15. 43 || S. John 2. 14
Acts 5. 3.

353. *That a priest, or any one that is called to rebuke, ought to correct himself before he correct others.*
 Lev. 1. 15 || Ecclus. 19. 17 || S. Matt. 7. 3
 S. John 8. 6 || Gal. 6. 1.
354. *Of the correction which brings favour and friends.*
 Job 20. 3 || Prov. 9. 8 | 24. 25 | 25. 12 | 29. 15
 Ecclus. 19. 13 || 1 Macc. 9. 69 || 2 Tim. 4. 2.
355. *That correction should be administered with gentleness and in moderation.*
 Prov. 17. 27 || Ecclus. 36. 23 || 1 Cor. 9. 22
 1 Tim. 5. 1 || 2 Tim. 2. 24 | 4. 2.
356. *That a gentle correction may amend, where severity would harden, an offender.*
 Gen. 3. 9 | 4. 9 | 9. 2 | 19. 16 || Ex. 2. 13 | 21. 28
 22. 6 || Prov. 14. 3 | 15. 1, 4 | 17. 27 | 19. 18
 Cant. 4. 3 || Hag. 2. 22 || Ecclus. 6. 5 | 8. 11 | 11. 7
 20. 2 | 27. 9 | 31. 31 || S. Matt. 18. 15 || Gal. 6. 1
 Col. 1. 28 || 1 Thess. 5. 12 || 2 Thess. 3. 14 || 1 Tim.
 5. 1 | 2. 24 || S. James 3. 13.
357. *That one is corrected by the example of another; or, that a good man profits from the punishment and sudden death of others.*
 Gen. 9. 13 | 11. 7 | 26. 19 | 42. 1 || Ex. 7. 24
 13. 9 || Num. 16. 37 || Josh. 7. 27 || Judg. 14. 14
 1 Sam. 17. 54 || 2 Sam. 20. 21 || Ps. 9. 4 | 58. 9
 60. 4 | 119. 120 | 170. 5 || Prov. 19. 25 | 21. 11
 24. 30, 32 || Is. 5. 25 | 19. 17 | 26. 9 | 28. 19
 Jer. 8. 2 | 9. 22 | 16. 4 || Mic. 1. 11 | 2. 4 || Nah.
 1. 1 | 3. 7 || Zeph. 1. 17 | 2. 15 | 13. 5 || S. Luke
 17. 32 || Acts 5. 11 || 1 Cor. 10. 11 || 1 Tim. 5. 20.
358. *That evil prelates may be rebuked by their inferiors, and may be reverently admonished when they are guilty of enormous sins.*
 Neh. 5. 7 | 13. 11 | 25. 12 || Ecclus. 4. 25
 48. 7 || S. Matt. 14. 4 || Gal. 2. 11 | 6. 1.

359. *That rebuke ought not to be administered at all times.*

1 Sam 25. 36 || Prov. 25. 11 | 26 7 || Ecclus. 8. 1
20. 5, 22 | 22. 6 | 31. 31 | 32. 4.

360. *Against those that despise rebuke.*

Gen. 19 9 || Ex. 2. 14 || 2 Sam. 23. 6 || Prov. 9. 8
10. 17 | 12. 1 | 13. 10 | 15. 10, 32 | 19. 29 | 23. 9
21. 1 | 29. 19 || Eccles. 1. 15 || Is. 29. 21 || Jer. 5. 3
Amos 7. 16 || Mic. 7. 4 || Zeph. 3. 2 || Wis. 12. 26
Ecclus. 8. 1 | 19. 5 | 21. 6, 12 | 32. 17.

361. *Of the severe correction that is to administered to the hardened.*

Gen. 34. 30 || 1 Kings 14. 6 || Job 38. 2
Is. 1. 10, 23 | 22. 15 | 28. 14 | 49. 2 | 56. 10 | 57. 3
Mic. 5. 1 || Ecclus. 4. 27 || S. Matt. 3. 7 | 12. 39
15. 7 | 16. 4 | 17. 17 | 23. 33 || S. Luke 3. 7
Acts 7. 51 | 14. 10 | 23. 3 || 1 Cor. 4. 21 || Gal. 2. 11
1 Tim. 5. 20 || Tit. 1. 13.

362. *That the wicked hate those that correct them.*

Ex. 2. 14 || 1 Kings 18. 17 | 20. 43 | 22. 8
Job 30. 1 || Prov. 9. 7, 8 | 13. 1 | 15. 12, 32 f
17. 10 | 23. 9 | 27. 22 | 29. 1 || Is. 30. 10 || Jer. 20. 2, 8
26. 11 | 38. 4 || Lam. 3. 14 || Amos 5. 10. | 7. 10
Judith 5 22 | 6. 1, 13 || Wis. 2 15 || Ecclus. 6. 20
19. 11 | 22. 7 | 32. 17 || S. Matt. 27. 63 || S. Mark 6. 20
14. 64 || S. Luke 7. 33 || S. John 8. 40 | 10. 31
12. 10 | 18. 22 || Acts 5. 33 | 7. 54 | 16. 19 || Rev.
11. 10.

363. *Against those who excuse their sins; or, who justify themselves.*

Gen. 3. 7, 12 | 4. 9 | 18. 15 || 1 Sam. 15 20
1 Kings 8. 46 || Job 4. 18 | 9. 20 | 25. 5 || Ps. 141. 4
Eccles. 7. 20 || Is. 13. 22 | 34. 13 | 64. 6 || Jer. 2. 23
Ecclus. 7. 5 || 1 Cor. 4. 4 || S. James 3. 6 || 1 S. John
1. 10.

364. *Against those, who, through the fear of this world do ill, or neglect to do well.*
 Ps. 14. 5 || Prov. 22. 13 || Jer. 38. 19 || Wis. 17. 10
 S. Mark 6. 26 | 15. 15 || S. Luke 12. 9 || S. John
 13. 42 || Rom. 12. 2.
365. *That the outward demeanour of the body is a sign of the disposition of the soul.*
 Neh. 2. 2 || Prov. 17. 22 || 2 Macc. 3. 16 || S. Luke 9. 29.
366. *Of consolation; or of one that consoles others.*
 Gen. 40. 7 | 45. 5 || 1 Chron 28. 20 || Job 2. 11
 16. 5 | 42. 11 || Ps. 94. 19 || Is. 35. 4 | 40. 1 | 49. 13
 50. 10 | 51. 12 | 60. 1 | 61. 2 | 66. 10 || Tobit 4. 21
 5. 20 | 12. 17 | 13. 5 || Bar. 4. 5 || S. Matt. 28. 5
 S. Luke 12. 32 | 22. 43 || S. John 20. 15 || Acts 27. 25
 2 Cor. 1. 3 | 2. 7 || 1 Thess. 4. 18.
367. *Of instructing others.*
 Job 4. 3 || Prov. 16. 22 | 31. 8, 26 || Eccles. 12. 9
 Dan. 11. 33 | 12. 3 || Eccles. 21. 16 | 24. 25 | 37. 23
 S. Matt. 5. 19 | 28. 19 || 1 Cor. 14. 3 || Col. 3. 16
 1 Tim. 4. 12 || Heb. 13. 7.
368. *Of expounding the Scriptures.*
 Ezra 7. 10 || Job 23. 11 || Prov. 11. 26 | 12. 8
 Eccles. 24. 29 | 39. 1 | 44. 3.
369. *Of preaching the Gospel.*
 Ps. 68. 11 | 71. 16 | 73. 27 l | 119. 13 || Is. 40. 9
 41. 27 | 48. 20 || Nah. 1. 15 || S. Matt. 11. 5
 S. Mark. 16 15 || S. Luke 7. 22.
370. *That a prelate or a preacher ought first to learn before they teach.*
 Job 4. 20 | 36. 11, || Ps. 2. 10 || Prov. 1. 5 | 8. 34
 18. 13 | 19. 27 || Is. 1 17 | 5. 13 | 11. 9 | 27. 11 m
 30. 8 | 42. 18 | 50. 4 l || Jer. 6. 16 | 22. 20 || Hos.
 4. 6, 12 || Zech. 7. 11 || Wis. 6. 14 || Eccles. 3. 29
 6. 36 | 8. 9 | 11. 8 | 18. 17 | 32. 8 || Bar. 3. 14, 28
 S. Matt. 6. 33 | 12. 42 || S. Luke 2. 46 | 11. 31
 Acts 8. 30 || S. James 1. 19.

371. *Of the mission of prelates or of preachers.*

Gen. 8. 8 || Ex. 3. 10 || Num. 13. 2 || Deut. 1. 22
 Josh. 2. 1 || Prov. 5. 15 || Is. 55. 11 || Jer. 1. 7
 Ezek. 2. 3 | 3. 5 || Mic. 6. 3 || Mal. 3. 1 || S. Matt.
 10. 16 || S. Mark 16. 15 || S. Luke 1. 26 | 10. 1
 Rom. 10. 15.

372. *That none, except he be called by God, should dare to be a prelate.*

Num. 10. 2 || 2 Kings 4. 29 || Ps. 2. 6 || Is. 51. 16
 58. 1 || Jer. 23. 21, 31 | 28. 15 || Ezek. 5. 1
 Amos 7. 15 || S. Matt 4. 19 | 14. 28 || Acts 1. 24
 8. 26 | 9. 6 *l* || Rom. 1. 1 || Heb. 5. 4.

373. *That God sometimes chooses preachers out of the greatest sinners.*

Gen. 28. 1 || Ex. 2. 21 || Ruth 4. 13 || 1 Kings
 25. 40 || Job 21. 9 | 28. 2 | 38. 16 || Ps. 18. 44
 59. 12 | 68. 23 | 87. 4 | 147. 16 || Prov. 27. 27
 31. 14 || Eccles. 12. 5 || Cant. 2. 4 || Is. 13. 5
 17. 2 | 35. 7 | 42. 10 | 55. 13 | 60. 4 *l* | 65. 10 *l*
 Jer. 3. 1 | 8. 19 | 30. 10 *m* | 31. 8 | 51. 48 || Ezek.
 16. 42 || Hos. 2. 14 || Zech. 12. 7 || S. Matt. 20. 12
 5. 18 | 8. 3 || S. Luke 15. 20 || Acts 2. 8 | 13. 46
 Rom. 5. 20.

374. *That God, of His grace, gives preaching and preachers.*

Deut. 11. 13, 14 || Job 38. 26 || Is. 13. 17 | 32. 3
 41. 17 || Jer. 16. 16 | 48. 12 || Ezek. 33. 22 *l*
 Amos 2. 11.

375. *That God, out of His anger, takes away preaching and preachers.*

Deut. 11. 16 || 1 Sam. 13. 19 || 2 Sam. 1. 21
 1 Kings 17. 7 || Job 9. 5 | 18. 12 | 36. 27 || Ps. 119. 11
 Prov. 12. 23 | 23. 9 || Is. 3. 1 | 5. 6 *l* || Jer. 3. 3
 5. 24 | 9. 10 *f* | 12. 4 | 14. 2, 17 || Lam. 1. 11
 Ezek. 3. 26 || Hos. 2. 9 || Amos 4. 5 | 5. 15 | 8. 11
 Hag. 1. 9 || S. Matt. 7. 6.

376. *That good life as well as good doctrine is necessary to preachers.*

Gen. 24. 10 | 46. 34 | 49. 20 || Ex. 12. 11 | 30. 18
33. 13 || Lev. 1. 14 | 7. 31 || 1 Sam. 5. 2 || Ezra 7. 10
Job 29. 20 | 39. 19 || Ps. 50. 16 | 73. 27 | 88. 12
104. 8 || Prov. 25. 4 || Cant. 5. 5 | 8. 10 || Is. 11. 8
30. 22 | 33. 16 | 40. 9 | 41. 15 | 42. 11 || Jer. 31. 6
Hos. 10. 1 || Mic. 4. 13 | 5. 9 || Hag. 2. 18 || Wis. 1. 4
9. 15 || Eccles. 18. 19, 20 || S. Matt. 5. 13, 19 |
S. John 8. 7 || Acts 1. 1 | 20. 28 | Rom. 2. 13
1 Cor. 4. 20 | 9. 27 | 13. 1 || S. James 1. 22 || Rev.
11. 4.

377. *Of the unity or concord of preachers.*

Gen. 45. 24 || Num. 11. 29 || 1 Sam. 6. 12
Job 31. 38 | 38. 37 || Ps. 72. 3 || Cant. 4. 9 |
Judith 15. 4.

378. *That preaching is fruitful or unfruitful, according as to the preacher is faithful or unfaithful.*

Gen. 8. 11 || Job 5. 19, 24 | 6. 6 | 12. 15, 20
29. 11, 21 || Prov. 13. 22 | 25. 4 || Is. 1. 30 | 54. 14
55. 10 || Ezek. 34. 18 || Hos. 9. 14, 16 || S. Luke
24. 32 || Acts 10. 44. || Rev. 3. 8.

379. *That preaching ought to be according to time and place and the capacity of the hearers; and that if it be unfrequent, it is not sufficient, and that if it be too frequent, it is despised.*

Gen. 44. 1 || Job 26. 8 | 30. 2 | 38. 36 || Ps. 1. 3
25. 11 || Eccles. 3. 7 || Eccles. 20. 7, 22 | 32. 7
S. Luke 5. 3 | 12. 42 || S. John 16. 12 || 1 Cor. 2. 6.

380. *That sometimes we must preach when our hearers are unwilling to listen.*

Is. 62. 1 || Jer. 2. 2 | 7. 2 | 11. 6 | 17. 19 | 26. 2.

381. *That GOD's mysteries are not to be revealed or preached to the wicked.*

Gen. 29. 2 l | 44. 1 || Ex. 21. 33 || 2 Kings 20. 13
Ps. 119. 11 || Prov. 9. 7 || Is. 39. 2 || Dan. 12. 4, 9
Mic. 1. 10 || S. Matt. 7. 6 | 11. 25 | 13. 33 || Rev.
5. 11.

382. *That the labourer is worthy of his hire; or, that they who labour in spiritual things deserve a temporal reward.*

Gen. 3. 19 | 24. 33 || Num. 31. 27 || Dent. 25. 4
Ps. 81. 2 | 128. 2 | 147. 8 || Prov. 22. 7 || S. Matt.
10. 9 || S. Mark 6. 8 || S. Luke 10. 4 || 1 Cor. 9. 7
Gal. 6. 8 || 2 Thess. 3. 8, 10, 12 || 2 Tim. 2. 6.

383. *Against those who live to themselves alone, and will not preach; or against those who hide the LORD's talent.*

Gen. 4. 9 | 24. 28 | 29. 10 l | 41. 56 | 43. 3
Job 4. 2 || Prov. 5. 16 | 11. 26 | 14. 33 | 22. 9
31. 24 || Eccles. 11. 1 || Is. 2. 3 | 6. 5 | 11. 4 l
21. 14 | 32. 20 | 51. 1 | 56. 10 | 58. 1 | 60. 11
Jer. 31. 10 | 50. 14 | 51. 6 || Hos. 2. 21 | 6. 1 | 8. 9
Joel 2. 1 || Amos 2. 2 || Eccles. 4. 25 | 20. 30
24. 31 || S. Matt. 2. 11 l | 5. 14 | 10. 27 | 25. 24
27. 52 || S. Mark 5. 30 || S. Luke 1. 39 | 19. 20
S. John 1. 41 | 4. 28 | 18. 20 | 21. 19 || S. James
5. 20 || S. Jude 12.

384. *Of the effect of preaching.*

Num. 10. 35 || Dent. 32. 42 || 2 Sam. 22. 31
Job 28. 3 | 37. 2 | 38. 34 || Ps. 18. 8, 14, 30 | 32. 6
77. 17 | 93. 4 | 104. 11 | 107. 20 | 147. 18 || Prov.
30. 5 || Eccles. 12. 11 || Cant. 5. 6 m || Is. 17. 7
50. 2 | 51. 16 || Jer. 5. 14 | 10. 13 | 23. 29 | 51. 16
Ezek. 1. 25 | 3. 22 | 37. 4 || Hos. 4. 6 | 11. 10
Nah. 1. 4 || Hab. 2. 9 l || Zech. 10. 8 || S. Matt.
17. 17 || S. Luke 24. 32 || S. John 5. 25 || Acts 2. 3
Heb. 4. 12 || Rev. 1. 16 | 4. 5.

385. *Of hunger for the Word of God.*

1 Sam. 13. 19 || 1 Kings 17. 7 || 2 Kings 4. 38 *f*
 6. 25 *f* || Ps. 105. 16 || Prov. 29. 18 || Is. 3. 1 | 6. 6
 15. 6 | 33. 18 || Jer. 6. 29 || Lam. 4. 4 || Hos. 4. 1
 Joel 1. 9, 20 || Amos 8. 11 || S. Mark 8. 2 || S. Luke
 16. 20 || S. James 5. 17.

386. *That the Word of God must be obeyed, and not heard only.*

Gen. 32. 24 || Ex. 28. 33 || Ps. 111. 10 | 119. 1
 128. 1 || Prov. 7. 3 || Cant. 2. 14 *m* || Is. 20. 2
 Lam. 3. 41 || Ezek. 3. 3, 27 *m* || S. Matt. 5. 19 *l*
 13 23 || S. Mark 4. 20 || S. Luke 8. 15 | 11. 28
 S. John 1. 39 || Acts 1. 1 *l* || Rom. 2. 13 || 1 Cor.
 4. 20 || 2 Tim. 4. 5 || S. James 1. 22 || Rev. 10. 9.

387. *Of those who believe for a time.*

Ecclus. 19. 12 | 21. 18 | 22. 7 || S. Matt. 7. 26
 S. Mark 4. 16 || S. Luke 8. 6.

THIRD PART.

388. *Of the duty of masters to their servants.*

Job 31. 13 || Judith 16. 23 *m* || Ecclus. 7. 21
 33. 31 || Col. 4. 1 || Eph. 6. 9.

389. *Of the duty of servants towards their masters.*

Gen. 16. 9 || S. Matt. 25. 20 || S. Luke 19. 17
 Rom. 13. 1 || Eph. 6. 5 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 18.

390. *Of faithfulness.*

Prov. 20. 6 *l* | 25. 13, 19 | 28. 20 *f* || Ecclus.
 6. 14, 15 | 20 23 | 29. 3 || S. Matt. 24. 45 || S. Luke
 12. 42 || S. John 1. 47 || 2 Cor. 1. 17.

FOURTH PART.

391. *That the righteous are ridiculed and suffer persecution in the present life.*

Gen. 4. 8 | 15. 13 | 16. 4 | 19. 9 | 21. 9 | 26. 14
 27. 41 | 31. 23 | 37. 4 || Ex. 1. 12 || Num. 16. 3
 1 Sam. 21. 14 | 23. 14 || 2 Sam. 16. 7 || 2 Chron.
 30. 10 || Job 2. 9 | 12. 4 | 19. 18 | 30. 1, 9 | Ps. 2. 2
 3. 2 | 22. 12 | 69. 11 | 83. 2 | 109. 4 || Prov. 14. 2
 19. 28 | 29. 10, 27 || Is. 36. 4 | 53. 2 || Jer. 17. 15
 20. 8 || Lam. 2. 16 | 3. 14 || Wis. 5. 3 || S. Matt.
 27. 29 || S. Luke 23. 11 || S. John 8. 48 | 15. 19
 Acts 26. 24 || 1 Cor. 4. 9 || S. James 2. 6.

392. *That God is no acceptor of persons.*

Deut. 10. 17 | 16. 19 || 2 Chron. 19. 7 || Is. 42. 2
 Acts 10. 34 || Rom. 2. 11 || Eph. 6. 9 || Col. 3. 25 ||
 S. James 2. 2.

393. *Against those who oppress the poor and the miserable; and against rapine and calumny.*

Gen. 14. 16 || Ex. 20. 15 | 22. 1, 21 || Deut. 27. 17
 1 Sam. 24. 14 | 30. 8, 16 || 5 Kings 5. 2 | 6. 23
 Job 1. 17 | 4. 10, 11 | 20. 18 | 24. 2 | 29. 12
 Ps. 17. 12 | 26. 12 | 53. 5 | 58. 6 | 82. 3 | 94. 6
 104. 21 | 109. 15 || Prov. 1. 11 | 10. 25 | 11. 24
 21. 7 | 22. 16, 22, 28 | 23. 10, 11 | 28. 15, 24 | 30. 14
 Eccles. 4. 1 | 5. 8 || Is. 1. 17 | 3. 11 | 3. 14 || 10. 1
 14. 2 | 30. 12 | 33. 1 | 54. 14 *m* | 61. 8 || Jer. 2. 3, 34
 5. 26 | 17. 11 | 21. 12 | 22. 3, 13 || Ezek. 19. 2
 32. 27 || Amos 3. 9 | 4. 1 || Mic. 2. 1 | 3. 2 | 5. 1
 Nah. 2. 12 | 3. 1 || Hab. 1. 3, 13 | 2. 12 | 13. 14 ||
 Zech. 8. 16 || Mal. 3. 5 || Ecclus. 4. 9, 30 | 13. 19
 34. 20 || 1 Macc. 9. 36, 40 || S. James 2. 6.

394. *Against those who harshly rebuke the poor.*
 Prov. 14. 31 || Ecclus. 4. 2 | 18. 15 || S. Luke
 16. 21.
395. *That the evil are not permitted to put forth all their
 malice against the good.*
 Gen. 19. 10 | 31. 24 || Job 2. 6 | 41. 20 || Ps. 33. 7
 104. 9 || Prov. 10. 25 || Is. 50. 2 l.
396. *That the righteous are outwardly despised, but
 inwardly beautiful and precious.*
 Ex. 26. 7 || Ps. 45. 14 || Cant. 1. 5 || Is. 50. 3
 S. Matt. 13. 44 f || 2 Cor. 4. 7 || Rev. 6. 12.

FIFTH PART.

297. *Of the instruction of children from infancy.*
 Ex. 13. 8 || Deut. 11. 19 || 1 Sam. 3. 13 l || Job 1. 5
 Prov. 22. 15 || Jer. 9. 20 || Ezek. 18. 10 || Ecclus.
 7. 23 | 16. 1 | 30. 1 | 41. 9 || Eph. 6. 4.
398. *Of the duty of children to their parents.*
 Gen. 9. 23 | 27. 3 || Ex. 20. 12 || Deut. 5. 15
 27. 26 || 2 Sam. 18. 9 || Prov. 10. 1 | 30. 11, 17
 Tobit 5. 1 | 14. 13 || Ecclus. 3. 2 || S. Matt. 19. 19
 S. Mark 10, 19 l || S. Luke 18. 20 l || Eph. 6. 1
 Col. 3. 20.

SIXTH PART.

399. *Of the unity and eternity and power of God.*
 Gen. 1. 1 || Ex. 3. 14 || Deut. 6. 4 | 32. 39
 Job 9. 19 | 12. 9 | 14. 4 | 23. 13 | 25. 3 | 36. 22
 38. 4 || Is. 40. 28 | 43. 11, 25 | 44. 6, 24 | 45. 18, 21
 46. 9 | 48. 12 | 57. 15 || Dan. 4. 34 || Mal. 3. 6
 Eccus. 1. 8 | 18. 1 | 24. 5 | 43. 31 || Rom. 11. 33
 Rev. 1. 8 | 22. 13.
400. *Of the Trinity ; and plurality of Persons.*
 Gen. 1. 26 | 18. 2 || Job 26. 13 | 32. 8 | 33. 4
 38. 6 || Ps. 2. 7 | 33. 6 | 110. 1 || Prov. 8. 30 | 30. 4
 Is. 6. 3 | 48. 16 || Dan. 7. 9 || Wis. 1. 7 | 2. 16
 7. 25 | 12. 1 || Eccus. 1. 5 | 51. 10 || S. Matt. 3. 16
 10. 20 | 12. 50 | 28. 19 || S. Mark 1. 10 || S. Luke
 3. 22 | 22. 42 | 23. 34 || S. John 3. 34 | 8. 16, 54
 10. 30 | 14. 6 || Rev. 4. 8 | 5. 13.
401. *Of the eternal Word and His eternal generation*
 Ps. 2. 7 | 19. 2 | 33. 6 | 45. 1 | 119. 89 | 147. 18
 Is. 40. 8 | 53. 8 | 55. 10. 11 || Wis. 9. 1 | 18. 15
 S. John 1. 1 | 14. 2, 10 | 16. 28 | 17. 8, 25 || 1 S.
 John 1. 1 | 5. 7 || Rev. 1. 2 | 19. 13 l.
402. *Of the Incarnation and Nativity of CHRIST.*
 Gen. 24. 2 | 49. 10 || Ex. 4. 13 | 31. 2 || Num. 17. 2
 24. 17 || Deut. 8. 15 || Judg. 6. 37 | 13. 2 || 1 Kings
 8. 12 || Job 31. 35 | 33. 23 | 38. 6 || Ps. 2. 7 | 72. 6
 77. 14 | 80. 1 | 110. 1 | 144. 5 || Prov. 30. 4 | 31. 10
 Eccus. 7. 28 || Cant. 3. 11 || Is. 1. 9 | 2. 2 | 4. 1
 7. 14 | 8. 1 | 9. 6 | 11. 1 | 16. 1 | 19. 1 | 28. 16
 35. 4 | 40. 9 | 42. 1 | 46. 11 | 49. 1 | 52. 13 | 53. 8
 54. 1 | 55. 4 | 60. 1 | 61. 1 | 62. 1 | 64. 1 | 65. 1
 66. 7 || Jer. 14. 8 | 15. 10 | 23. 5 | 31. 22 || Ezek.
 34. 23, 29 || Dan. 2. 44 | 3. 25 | 7. 13 | 9. 24
 Hos. 1. 11 | 2. 19 | 6. 1 | 11. 1 | 13. 14 | 14. 5
 Joel 2. 23 || Amos 4. 12 || Jon. 1. 2 || Mic. 1. 3, 15
 5. 2 || Hab. 2. 2 || Hag. 2. 6 || Zech. 2. 10 | 3. 3, 8
 8. 23 | 9. 9 | 13. 1 || Mal. 3. 1 | 4. 2 || Wis. 18. 14
 Eccus. 38. 4 || Bar. 3. 37 || 1 Macc. 14. 41 || S.
 Matt. 3. 17 || S. Luke 1. 30.

403. *Of the manifold appearances of the LORD.*

Gen. 18. 2 | 32. 24 || Ex. 3. 2 | 13. 21 | 19. 9, 18
 24. 17 | 33. 9 || Num. 22. 9 | 23. 4 | 24. 13 || Deut.
 5. 22 || Judg. 13. 18 || Ps. 29. 5 | 99. 7 || S. Matt.
 10. 20 | 17. 5 | 21. 28 || S. Mark 6. 48 | 9. 7
 S. Luke 9. 35 | 24. 31 || S. John 2. 14 | 21. 4
 Rom. 1. 16 || 2 Cor. 13. 3 || Heb. 1. 1 || 1 S. Pet.
 2. 21 || Rev. 1. 13.

404. *Of the Passion of the LORD and its bitterness.*

Gen. 4. 8 | 9. 20 | 22. 2, 9 | 37. 18, 23 | 49. 9
 Ex. 12. 3 || Lev. 1. 2 | 2. 4 | 3. 7 | 4. 5, 13, 22
 Num. 13. 23 | 19. 3 || Deut. 16. 5, 6 || Josh. 8. 26
 Judg. 16. 3, 16, 29 || 1 Sam. 19. 1, 13 | 21. 13
 1 Kings 21. 9 | 22. 24 || 2 Chron. 24. 20 | 29. 24
 Job 16. 9, 11 | 30. 1 || Ps. 22. 17, 18 | 35. 16, 21
 41. 9, 10 | 55. 13 | 69. 4, 8, 9, 21, 22 | 88. 3, 7, 18
 109. 15 l | 110. 7 | 142. 4 || Cant. 1. 3 | 3. 11 | 7. 7
 8. 5 || Is. 10. 33 | 11. 10 | 50. 6 | 53. 2 | 63. 1
 Jer. 11. 19 || Lam. 1. 15 l | 3. 1 | 4. 20 || Dan.
 9. 24, 26 || Jon. 1. 17 | 2. 6 || Mic. 5. 1 l || Hab. 3. 4 m
 Zech. 3. 2 | 9. 11 | 11. 12 | 13. 6 || Wis. 2. 12
 S. Matt. 21. 39 | 26. 14, 56 l, 70 | 27. 3, 26, 28
 S. Luke 20. 14 || S. John 19. 16.

405. *How we ought to imitate the LORD'S Passion, and fulfil it in ourselves.*

Prov. 31. 13 l || S. Luke 22. 15 || S. John 15. 9
 17. 18 | 20. 21 l, 27 || Rom. 5. 3 || 1 Cor. 15. 31
 Gal. 6. 14 || Ephes. 5. 1 || Philip. 2. 5 || Col. 1. 24
 Heb. 13. 13 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 21 m | 4. 1.

406. *Of following CHRIST.*

Ex. 3. 2 | 13. 21 || Ruth 1. 16 || Cant. 1. 3 | 8. 6
 Ezek. 1. 20 || S. Luke 5. 11 | 9. 57 || S. John 13. 13
 Acts 12. 8 l || Philip 2. 5 | 3. 17.

407. *Of the effect of the LORD's Passion, and that by Its application to ourselves, all our sins are blotted out.*

Gen. 37. 24 || Judg. 16. 1 || 2 Sam. 23. 20
Is. 42. 8 || Jer. 38. 6 || Dan. 6. 16 *f* || Hos. 13. 14
Zech. 9. 11 || Rom. 5. 17 || Eph. 5. 25 || Philip 2. 6
Col. 2. 14 || 1 S. Pet. 2. 24 | 3. 18.

408. *That the memory of the LORD's Passion gives comfort and sweetens all evils.*

Ex. 12. 13 | 15. 25 | 28. 38 || Num. 20. 11 | 21. 8
Josh. 2. 21 || 1 Sam. 2. 16 || 1 Kings 17. 3 || 2 Kings
4. 40 || Ps. 25. 20 | 104. 18 || Prov. 3. 18 | 31. 26
Eccles. 9. 14 || Cant. 1. 13 | 2. 3, 14 | 8. 6 || Is. 2. 10
Ezek. 9. 6 || Ecclus. 14. 25 | 29. 17 | 38. 4 || 1 Macc.
6. 34 || Heb. 12. 3.

409. *Of the mysteries of the Cross, and its virtues and types.*

Ex. 14. 16 | 15. 25 | 33. 20 || Num. 10. 36 | 13. 24
20. 8 | 21. 8 || Ezek. 9. 4 || Joel 2. 2 *m* || Wis. 10. 4 *l*
Ecclus. 38. 5 || S. John 3. 14 || Rev. 7. 3.

410. *Of the Resurrection of the LORD.*

Gen. 49. 9 || Deut. 33. 7 || Judg. 16. 3 || Ps. 3. 5
4. 3 | 7. 6, 8 | 9. 10 | 17. 6, 13 | 20. 5 | 22. 19
30. 3, 9 | 41. 8 *l*, 10 *l* | 57. 9 *l* | 78. 66 | 86. 13
139. 1, 18 | 142. 9 || Hos. 6. 2 | 13. 14 | Jon. 1. 17 *l*
2. 10 || S. Matt. 12. 49 | 16. 21 | 20. 18, 19 || S. Mark
16. 6 || S. Luke 11. 30 || Acts 10. 40 || Rom. 6. 9
1 Cor. 15. 3, 20 || Gal. 1. 1.

411. *Of the Ascension of the LORD.*

Gen. 5. 24 | 28. 12 || Ex. 14. 15 | 24. 2 || Deut.
33. 26 || Judg. 16. 3 || 2 Kings 2. 11 || Ps. 8. 1 *l*
18. 10 | 19. 6 | 21. 13 | 24. 7 | 47. 5 | 55. 6 | 68. 8
Prov. 30. 4 *f* || Eccles. 1. 5 || Cant. 3. 9 | 7. 8
Is. 63. 1 || Amos 9. 6 || Mal. 3. 2 || Ecclus. 44. 16
Bar. 3. 29 || S. Mark 16. 19 || S. Luke 24. 50
S. John 20. 17 *l* || Acts 1. 9.

412. *Of the coming of the HOLY GHOST.*

Gen. 1. 2 *l* || Lev. 9. 23 || Num. 11. 25 || Job 26. 13
 Ps. 19. 6 | 33. 6 | 68. 18 | 104. 30 || Cant. 1. 3 | 4. 16
 Is. 44. 3 || Lam. 1. 13 *f* || Ezek. 11. 19 | 36. 26
 37. 9 || Joel 2. 28 || Wis. 1. 7 || S. Luke 24. 49
 S. John 14. 16, 26 | 16. 7, 13 | 20. 22 || Acts 1. 4, 8
 2. 1 | 10. 44 || Rom. 5. 5 || 2 Cor. 1. 21 | 5. 5.

413. *Of the anger and vengeance of God.*

Ps. 2. 5 | 6. 1 | 78. 31 | 95. 11 | 103. 9 || Prov.
 6. 34 || Ezek. 7. 19 || Nah. 1. 6 || Zeph. 1. 18
 3. 8 || Zech. 10. 3 || Wis. 5. 20.

414. *Of the severity and equity of Divine justice.*

Gen. 3. 14 | 4. 11, 24 | 6. 5 | 7. 21 | 19. 24
 Ex. 8. 2 | 12. 29 | 14. 28 | 15. 3 | 21. 24 | 32. 33
 34. 7 || Lev. 10. 2 || Num. 11. 33 | 12. 9 | 14. 12, 28
 15. 35 | 16. 31, 49 | 20. 12 | 21. 6 | 25. 4, 7 | 31. 2
 Deut. 5. 9 | 17. 2 | 18. 19 | 19. 18 | 21. 18 | 22. 20
 25. 2 | 27. 15. | 28. 15 | 32. 19, 41 || Josh. 7. 12
 24. 19 || Judg. 1. 7 | 2. 20 | 9. 23, 53 | 20. 21, 25, 46
 1 Sam. 2. 31 | 4. 10, 18 | 8. 11 | 13. 13 | 15. 23, 33
 17. 51 | 31. 4 || 2 Sam. 15. 16 | 16. 11 | 17. 23
 18. 9 | 21. 15 | 24. 15 || 1 Kings 9. 9 *l* | 13. 2, 21
 16. 2 | 18. 40 | 20. 36, 42 | 21. 19 | 22. 38 || 2 Kings
 1. 3 | 2. 23 | 5. 26 | 7. 17 | 9. 36 *m* | 15. 5 | 17. 18
 19. 35 | 20. 17 | 21. 12 *m* || 1 Chron. 21. 14 || Esth.
 7. 10 || Ps. 3. 1 | 7. 13 | 9. 5 | 10. 16 | 11. 7 | 18. 42
 21. 9 | 28. 4 | 29. 5 | 31. 19, 26 | 34. 16 | 37. 15, 29, 37
 49. 19 | 50. 21 *m* | 52. 6 | 53. 6 | 54. 7 | 55. 9, 24
 57. 7 | 59. 12 | 60. 12 | 68. 30 | 70. 2 | 71. 11
 73. 18 | 74. 23 | 75. 3, 8 | 76. 6 | 78. 31, 45, 60
 79. 6, 13 | 82. 8 | 83. 13 | 92. 8 | 94. 1, 23 | 96. 13
 106. 17, 26, 39 | 107. 41 | 108. 13 | 109. 6, 28
 129. 4, 6 | 135. 8 | 136. 10 | 140. 10 | 145. 20
 146. 9 || Prov. 1. 24 | 21. 13 | 26. 27 || Is. 2. 12
 3. 18 || Ezek. 22. 31 | 30. 9 || Hos. 5. 14 | 12. 2
 13. 7 || Joel 3. 4 || 1 Macc. 7. 42 || 2 Macc. 5. 7, 9
 9. 28 | 13. 8 | 15. 33 || S. Matt. 12. 31 | 18. 6
 21. 19, 44 | 22. 14 | 24. 27 | 25. 26, 41 | 26. 52
 S. Luke 16. 25 | 18. 14 || Rev. 13. 10 | 18. 6.

415. *Of the terror of the Day of Judgment.*

Deut. 32. 22 || Job 4. 14 | 19. 29 | 20. 26 | 21. 30
 26. 11, 14 || Ps. 2. 5 | 9. 16. 17 | 21. 9 | 75. 3
 76. 8 | 97. 3, 5 || Eccles. 11. 8, 9 | 12. 1, 14
 Is. 1. 31 | 2. 12 | 3. 18 | 5. 14, 16, 24 | 13. 6, 9 | 22. 5
 24. 8, 19, 21 | 25. 5, 6 | 27. 1 | 28. 2, 17 | 29. 6
 30. 27, 33 | 31. 4 | 34. 1 | 42. 13, 14 | 59. 17 | 65. 13
 66. 15, 24 || Jer. 2. 26 | 23. 19 | 25. 15 || Ezek. 1. 4
 Dan. 7. 9 || Joel 2. 1, 30, 31 | 3. 2, 12, 16 || Obad. 15
 Nah. 1. 3 | 5 || Zeph. 1. 7. 10. 15 | 2. 3 || Mal.
 3. 2, 5 | 4. 5 || Wis. 5. 2, 18 | 6. 5 || Ecclus. 16. 18
 S. Matt. 3. 10, 12 | 24. 27 | 25. 31 || Acts 17. 30
 Rom. 2. 14 | 14. 10 | 12 || 1 Cor. 4. 5 | 15. 52
 1 Thess. 5. 2 || 2 Thess. 1. 6 || Heb. 10. 27 || S. James
 5. 1 || 2 S. Pet. 3. 7, 10, 12 || Rev. 1. 7 | 14. 19
 16. 19 | 18. 16, 21 | 19. 20 | 20. 12.

416. *That in the Day of Judgment all things shall be made manifest.*

Job 12. 22 | 20. 27 | 26. 6 | 34. 22 || Ps. 50. 21 |
 73. 16 || Prov. 10. 9 | 26. 26 || Eccles. 9. 1 | 12. 14
 Is. 42. 16 || Jer. 23. 20 || Lam. 4. 21 || Dan.
 7. 10 || Nah. 3. 5 || Zeph. 1. 12 || Ecclus. 11. 27 |
 16. 16 | 20. 2 | 39. 27 || S. Matt. 10. 26 || 1 Cor. 4. 5
 2 Cor. 5. 10 || Rev. 20. 12.

417. *That we have to stand before the judgment seat of God.*

Ps. 18. 24 | 60. 4 | 112. 6 | 119. 118, 120 || Prov.
 28. 5 || Eccles. 11. 8 | 12. 1 || Is. 41. 21 | Jer. 15. 17
 Hab. 2. 1 || S. Matt. 24. 42 | 25. 13 || S. Luke 21. 36.

418. *Of the general Resurrection.*

Gen. 8. 21 || Job 14. 11, 14 | 19. 25 || Ps. 1. 5
 Prov. 31. 21 || Eccles. 12. 4 || Cant. 1. 4 || Is. 26. 19
 66. 22 || Ezek. 37. 1 || Dan. 12. 2 || Joel 3. 2, 12
 Zeph. 3. 8 || 2 Macc. 7. 9, 23 | 12. 43, 44 | 14. 46
 S. Matt. 25. 31 || S. Luke 20. 37 || S. John 5. 28
 6. 39 | 11. 24 | 12. 32 || Acts 17. 32 | 23. 6 | 26. 8
 1 Cor. 15. 51 || Eph. 1. 18 | 4. 13 || Philip. 3. 11, 20, 21
 1 Thess. 4. 13 || Heb. 11. 19, 35 || Rev. 11. 11.

419. *Of the fewness of those that shall be saved.*

Gen. 22. 17 || Num. 14. 16 || Cant. 7. 2 || Amos 3. 2 || Mic. 7. 1 || S. Matt. 22. 14 || S. Luke 17. 17
18. 8.

SEVENTH PART.

420. *Of Antichrist.*

Gen. 49. 17 || Job 21. 13 | 40. 17 || Ps. 9. 19
80. 13 || Prov. 30. 29 || Dan. 7. 6, 23 | 8. 9, 23, 25
11. 36 | 12. 7, 11 || S. Matt. 24. 15 || S. Mark 12. 14
2 Thess. 2. 3, 8 || 1 S. John 2. 18 || Rev. 10. 7
11. 7 | 16. 13 | 17. 8 | 19. 19 | 20. 9.

421. *Of the great tribulation that shall be in the time of Antichrist.*

Job 29. 2 | 49. 17 || Dan. 7. 7, 23, 25 | 8. 10, 24
11. 31, 44 | 12. 10 || S. Matt. 24. 19 || Rev. 11. 2
13. 7, 16.

422. *Of the coming of Enoch and Elijah against Antichrist.*

Mal. 4. 5 || S. Matt. 17. 11 || Rev. 11.

423. *Of the miserable death and damnation of Antichrist.*

Is. 11. 4 | 25. 7 || Dan. 7. 11 | 8. 25 | 11. 20
2 Thess. 2. 8 || Rev. 19. 20.

424. *To Priests assembled in a synod.*

Gen. 31. 38 || Deut. 4. 9 || 2 Sam. 23. 8 || 1 Kings
20. 39, 40 || Job 31. 38 || Ps. 77. 20 || Prov. 27. 23
Jer. 3. 15 | 10. 21 | 17. 21 || Ezek. 34. 2, 5, 10, 20, 23
S. John 21. 17 || Acts 20. 28 || 1 S. Pet. 5. 2.

425. *To those that are to be ordained.*

Lev. 21. 7, 17 || Nm. 8. 6 || 1 Sam. 16. 13
 1 Kings 1. 39 || Jer. 7. 29 || Ecclus. 11. 1 || 1 Macc.
 4. 41 || S. John 10. 1.

426. *To masters and scholars.*

Josh. 1. 8 || Job 4. 3 || Eccles. 1. 17 || Is. 8. 16
 21. 5 || Dan. 1. 17 | 12. 3 || Ecclus. 1. 26 | 6. 34
 S. Matt. 11. 29 | 12. 1 || Rev. 1. 3.

427. *To poor people in hospitals.*

Job 5. 17 || 1 Sam. 22. 2 || Ps. 41. 1 | 118. 18
 Is. 54. 7 | 66. 2 || Ecclus. 18. 21 | 38. 9 || 2 Cor.
 12. 9, 10.

428. *To buyers and sellers.*

Prov. 20. 14 || Is. 7. 18 || Jer. 17. 11 || Ezek. 27
 Hos. 11. 12 | 12. 1, 7 || Mic. 6. 11 || 1 Macc. 3. 41
 Rev. 18. 11.

EIGHTH PART.

*For the Festivals of Saints.*429. *S. Andrew. Nov. 30.*

Gen. 8. 20 | 32. 10 || Num. 12. 3 || Judg. 7. 3
 2 Kings 4. 32 || Job 23. 11 | 39. 20 || Cant. 7. 8
 Is. 52. 13 || Judith 6. 13 || Ecclus. 24. 14 | 45. 4
 2 Macc. 6. 19 || S. Matt. 4. 18 || S. Luke 19. 4
 S. John 1. 41 || Rom. 10. 10 || Heb. 12. 2.

430. *S. Nicolas. Dec. 6.*

Ex. 31. 2 || Deut. 28. 36 || 1 Sam. 9. 15 | 13. 14
 Job 29. 6 | 31. 18 || Ps. 4. 4 || Prov. 8. 17, 34
 Is. 18. 5 | 28. 9 || Lam. 3. 27 || Ecclus. 39. 6 | 48. 4.

431. *S. Thomas.* Dec. 21.

1 Kings 7. 13 || 2 Chron. 2. 13 || Job 42. 5
 Prov. 14. 36 || Is. 44. 13 || Jer. 1. 10 | 22. 14
 Zech. 4. 9 || Ecclus. 34. 23 || 1 Macc. 12. 38 || S.
 Matt. 7. 24 || S. John 20. 24 || 1 Cor. 3. 10.

432. *S. Agnes.* January 21.

Gen. 34. 1 || 2 Sam. 13. 1 || Prov. 31. 25 || Cant.
 1. 10 || Is. 43. 2 *l* || Jer. 2. 2 || Ezek. 16. 10
 Tob. 3. 14 || Judith 10. 4, 23 | 12. 14 | 15. 10
 Wis. 8. 2 || Ecclus. 9. 10 | 26. 1 | 50. 9 || S. Matt.
 25. 1.

433. *S. Vincent.* January 22.

Gen. 49. 21 || Deut. 3. 11 *m* || Job 23. 10 | 33. 21
 Ps. 41. 3 || Is. 40. 29 || Jer. 1. 18 || Ecclus. 41. 12
 48. 13 || 2 Macc. 6. 19, 30 || S. John 12. 24 || 2 Tim.
 2. 5 || Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 26 | 3. 12.

434. *The conversion of S. Paul.* January 25.

Gen. 49. 27 || Num. 4. 24 || Deut. 33. 20 || 1 Sam.
 10. 6 || Job 23. 16 | 28. 2 | 37. 21 | 38. 22 | 39. 9
 Ps. 68. 22, 27 *f* | 114. 3 *l* || Prov. 25. 4 || Cant. 2. 17
 Is. 21. 3 | 22. 20 | 37. 29 | 48. 15 || Jer. 31. 19
 Lam. 1. 13 *m* || Hos. 11. 1 | 14. 1 || Zech. 6. 1
 Wis. 7. 7 || Ecclus. 8. 1 | 43. 22 || S. Matt. 19. 27
 Acts 9. 1.

435. *The Purification.* February 2.

1 Sam. 1. 24 || Ps. 48. 8 || Is. 8. 17 | 60. 1
 Ecclus. 35. 6 || 2 Macc. 4. 21 *l*.

436. *The Annunciation.* March 25.

Gen. 16. 11 || Ex. 25. 17 | 37. 1 || Num. 24. 17
 Judg. 13. 3 || 1 Sam. 1. 20 | 25. 41 || 1 Kings 9. 3 *m*
 10. 18 || 2 Kings 7. 9 || 2 Chron. 9. 17 || Ps. 19. 5 *f*
 72. 6 || Prov. 9. 1 | 25. 25 || Cant. 2. 8 || Is. 19. 1
 Jer. 11. 16 | 31. 22 | 49. 14 *f* | 50. 44 || Ezek.
 17. 3, 22 | 44. 2 || Judith 12. 10 || Ecclus. 43. 20
 Song 26.

437. *S. Mark.* April 25.

Gen. 49. 9 || Deut. 33. 20 || Judg. 14. 8, 14
 Prov. 30. 30 || Jer. 50. 44 *f* || Ezek. 19. 6 || Hos.
 11. 10 || Wis. 16. 24 || 1 Macc. 3. 4 || S. John 15. 1, 17
 Eph. 4. 7.

438. *S. Philip and S. James.* May 1.

Ex. 5. 1 || Num. 10. 2 || Judg. 5. 18 || 2 Sam.
 1. 23 || 1 Kings 7. 21 || Hab. 3. 11 || Zech. 4. 3, 11,
 12, 14 || S. John 14. 1 || Acts 5. 17 || Rev. 11. 4.

439. *The Invention of the Cross.* May 3.

Gen. 2. 9 || Ex. 15. 25 || 1 Kings 17. 12 *l*
 Job 3. 21 *l* | 29. 19 || Prov. 2. 4 | 3. 18 | 8. 35
 13. 12 || S. Matt. 14. 44 || S. John 3. 1 || Gal. 5. 10
 6. 14 || Rev. 22. 1.

440. *S. Barnabas.* June 11.

Is. 10. 6 | 18. 2 *m* | 42. 1 *m* | 46. 9 *l* | 54. 15
 Jer. 49. 14 || S. Matt. 19. 28 | 22. 24 || Acts 5. 40
 13. 1.

441. *Nativity of S. John Baptist.* June 24.

Gen. 17. 16 | 41. 43 || Ex. 23. 20 | 33. 2, 12
 Judg. 13. 3 || Ps. 132. 18 || Is. 41. 19 | 44. 3
 49. 1 | 51. 3 || Hos. 13. 8 || Mal. 3. 1 || S. Luke
 1. 18, 76 || S. John 5. 35.

442. *S. Peter.* June 29.

Deut. 27. 5 | 28. 13 || 1 Sam. 28. 3 *l* || 2 Sam.
 15. 21 || 1 Kings 4. 11 || 2 Kings 18. 6 || Esth. 6. 7
 Job 23. 11 || Ps. 80. 11 || Cant. 7. 8 || Is. 28. 16
 53. 4 | 62. 2 *l* || Jer. 28. 16 || Judith 6. 13 || Eccles.
 23. 28 | 43. 22 | 48. 4 | 49. 16 | 50. 4 || Bar. 5. 4
 S. Matt. 26. 36 || Acts 12. 1.

443. *S. Margaret.* July 20.

Gen. 3. 15 || Deut. 33. 29 || Judg. 4. 9 | 5. 27
 Job 16. 13 | 20. 15 || Ps. 91. 13 || Is. 51. 9 || Jer.
 51. 34 || Lam. 3. 55 || Tobit 7. 18 || Judith 9. 9 |
 Bar. 4. 25.

444. *S. Mary Magdalene.* July 22.

Gen. 9. 13 || Prov. 31. 10 || Is. 7. 18 | 35. 6
 41. 18 | 51. 3 | 54. 6 | 55. 13 || Jer. 3. 1 || Ezek.
 16. 6 || Hos. 2. 15 || S. John 20. 11 || Rom. 5. 20
 6. 19.

445. *S. James.* July 25.

Gen. 29. 20 || 1 Sam. 17. 36 || Is. 44. 25 || 1 Macc.
 14. 2 || S. Matt. 20. 20 || Acts 11. 27.

446. *Lammas Day.* August 1.

Gen. 49. 24 || Judg. 16. 21 || 1 Kings 22. 27
 Ps. 105. 8 | 116. 14 | || Job 39. 5 || Eccles. 4. 13
 Is. 49. 23 || Ezek. 4. 8 | 19. 4, 9 || Dan. 6. 23
 Wis. 10. 15.

447. *S. Lawrence.* August 10.

Lev. 2. 7 || 2 Chron. 24. 25 | 35. 13 || Job 23. 10
 28. 1 | 30. 30 | 33. 19 || Ps. 17. 3 | 41. 3 | 102. 3
 112. 9 || Prov. 31. 20 || Cant. 8. 7 || Is. 10. 17
 43. 2 || Lam. 2. 3 | || Ezek. 15. 4 || Ecclus. 2. 5
 29. 12 | 50. 8 | 51. 4 || S. Luke 24. 42 || S. John
 12. 24 || 2 Cor. 9. 6.

448. *S. Bartholomew.* August 24.

Gen. 37. 23 | 39. 12 || Job 2. 4 || Cant. 5. 3, 7
 Ecclus. 38, 7 || Bel. 27 || S. Luke 22. 24 || Eph.
 2. 19.

449. *The Decollation of S. John Baptist.* August 29.

2 Sam. 14. 7 || 2 Kings 6. 32 || Ezek. 24. 10
 Hos. 5. 4 || Amos. 5. 10 || Ecclus. 9. 4 | 49. 3.

450. *The Nativity of the Blessed Virgin.* September 8.

Gen. 2. 18 | 24. 15 || Ex. 37. 1 || Lev. 26. 11
 Num. 24. 17 *m* || 1 Kings 10. 18 || Job 3. 9 || Ps. 81. 3
 Cant. 3. 9 | 6. 10 || Is. 11. 1 || Ezek. 29. 21 || Nah.
 3. 17 || Esth. 10. 6 || S. Matt. 1. 1.

451. *The Exaltation of the Cross.* September 14.

Josh. 8. 18 || Ps. 46. 10 *l* || Is. 5. 26 | 11. 12
 13. 2 | 18. 3 | 49. 22 || Ezek. 17. 24 | 31. 5, 8
 44. 2 || S. John 3. 14 || Gal. 6. 11.

452. *S. Matthew.* September 21.

1 Sam. 2. 8 | 19. 24 || 1 Kings 16. 2 | 18. 44
 Job 28. 2 || Ps. 113. 6, 7 || Is. 41. 27 *l* | 42. 1
 Amos 9. 6 || S. Matt. 9. 9, 16 || Eph. 4. 7.

453. *S. Michael and all Angels.* September 29.

Gen. 16. 9 | 19. 1 | 22. 15 | 28. 12 || Ex. 14. 19
 23. 20 || Num. 22. 31 || Judg. 2. 1 | 6. 12 | 13. 3
 1 Kings 19. 5 || 2 Kings 19. 35 || Job 25. 3 | 38. 7
 Ps. 34. 7 | 68. 17 | 91. 11, 13 | 103. 20, 21 | 104. 4
 148. 2 || Is. 6. 2 | 33. 3 | 51. 9 *l* | 63. 10 || Dan.
 7. 10 *m* | 12. 1 || Tobit 5. 4 || Song 37 || 2 Macc.
 10. 29 || S. Matt. 18. 10 | 26. 53 | 28. 2 || S. Luke
 1. 11, 26 | 22. 43 || Acts 12. 11 || Rom. 8. 38
 Gal. 1. 8 || Eph. 6. 12 || Col. 1. 16 | 2. 15 || 1 S. Pet.
 1. 12 *l* || S. Jude 9 || Rev. 1. 1 *l* | 7. 9 | 12. 7 | 14. 1
 14. 15.

454. *S. Luke the Evangelist.* October 18.

Deut. 25. 4 || Prov. 14. 4 *l* || Is. 1. 3 | 11. 7 *l*
 Eccles. 38. 1, 3, 7 | 43. 18 | 50. 4 || S. Luke 10. 1
 Eph. 4. 7.

455. *S. Simon and S. Jude.* October 28.

Gen. 35. 2 || Cant. 8. 6 *l* || Dan. 12. 3 || 1 Macc.
 2. 65 || S. Matt. 5. 1 || Rom. 8. 28.

456. *All Saints.* November 1.

Gen. 2. 9 | 22. 17 || Judg. 5. 20 || Job 9. 9
 Ps. 84. 4 || Prov. 16. 11 *l* || Cant. 3. 9 || Jer. 49. 31
 Dan. 12. 10 || Wis. 4. 15 || Ecclus. 43. 10 || 1 Macc.
 6. 39 || S. Matt. 5. 1 || Heb. 11. 33 || Rev. 7. 1.

457. *S. Martin.* November 11.

Gen. 40. 9 || Ruth 3. 9 || 1 Sam. 18. 4 || Ezra
 9. 3 || Job 22. 26 || Ps. 16. 9 | 25. 14 || Prov. 22. 2
 Is. 2. 20 || Lam. 3. 29 || Tobit 4. 7 || Ecclus. 50. 1
 S. Matt. 25. 14, 36 *f*.

458. *S. Edmund.* November 20.

Gen. 49. 23 || Job 16. 14 | 30. 17 || Ps. 38. 2
 Lam. 3. 12, 13.

459. *S. Clement.* November 23.

Job 28. 11 || Ps. 46. 4 | 66. 5 || Is. 51. 10 || Jer.
 40. 5 *l*.

460. *S. Katherine.* November 25.

Ps. 45. 3 *m*, 14 || Is. 29. 14 *l* | 44. 25 *l* || Ezek.
 16. 18 || Judith 14. 18 *m* || Wis. 8. 10 || 1 Cor. 1. 19.

461. *The Festivals of Apostles.*

Gen. 17. 20 *l* | 42. 13, 32 | 49. 28 || Ex. 15. 27
 39. 14 || Num. 13. 16 || Josh. 4. 2 || Judg. 5. 4 *l*
 1 Kings 4. 7 || Job 37. 11 || Ps. 19. 1 | 45. 17
 Is. 60. 8 || Mic. 5. 7 || Ecclus. 49. 10 || Bar. 6. 62
 Rev. 12. 1 | 24. 2.

462. *The Festivals of Evangelists.*

Gen. 2. 10 || Ex. 25. 12, 26 || Prov. 30. 29
 Cant. 6. 12 || Ezek. 1. 5, 17 || Zech. 1. 20 | 6. 1, 5.

463. *The Festival of one Martyr.*

Gen. 4. 10 || Job 13. 14 | 16. 18 | 28. 2 | 33. 21
 2 Macc. 6. 19, 30.

464. *The Festival of many Martyrs.*

Judg. 5. 2, 20 | 7. 20 || Ps. 44. 22 || Nah. 2. 3
1 Macc. 4. 41.

465. *The Festival of one Confessor and Bishop.*

Ex. 28. 37 || Ps. 75. 12 l || Prov. 20. 7 || Mal. 2. 7
Ecclus. 45. 12 | 50. 1 | 1 Tim. 3. 2 || Tit. 1. 7.

466. *The Festival of one Confessor and Doctor.*

Gen. 24. 20 | 2. 19 | 31. 3 || Ps. 81. 17 || Is. 1. 9
Joel 3. 18 l || Zech. 13. 1 || Mal. 4. 6 || Ecclus. 39. 9
45. 1 || S. Matt. 5. 19. l || S. James 5. 18.

467. *The Festival of many Confessors.*

Judg. 5. 4 l, 20 || 1 Kings 12. 20 l || 2 Chron. 30. 12
Job 38. 31 || Ps. 89. 5 || Dan. 12. 3 || Ecclus. 24. 33
39. 13 | 44. 1, 13 | 47. 9 || Bar. 3. 34.

468. *The Festival of one Virgin and Martyr.*

Ex. 4. 25 || Cant. 1. 5 | 2. 13 l | 4. 8 || Nah. 1. 4 l
Wis. 4. 1.

469. *The Festival of one Virgin.*

Gen. 24. 15 || Judg. 5. 12, 25 || 2 Sam. 13. 1
1 Kings 1. 2 || Prov. 31. 29 || Cant. 4. 1, 7, 12
Tobit 3. 14 || Ecclus. 26. 22 | 40. 19 l || Rev. 19. 7
21. 9.

470. *The Festival of many Virgins.*

Judg. 5. 10 || Esth. 2. 2, 3 || Job 42. 15 || Ps. 45. 15
Cant. 1. 3 l | 6. 1 || Lam. 2. 10.

471. *The Translation of Saints.*

Gen. 5. 24 || Ex. 16. 33 || 2 Sam. 21. 13 || Zech.
9. 16 l || Wis. 4. 10 || Ecclus. 44. 16 | 49. 10 m, 14
Heb. 11. 5.

I N D E X.

	Page.		Page.
Accusers, against	55	Alms, to be given with cheerfulness	38
Active life, as regards good works	82	— to whom to be given	38
Adversity, against those that call upon GOD in, and not in prosperity	71	— not to be given to those who need them not	38
Adversity and poverty, by which the Church increases in spiritual gifts	32	— against those who offer to GOD of the worst they have..	38
Adversity, comparison of with prosperity	70	— to be given in our life-time	38
Adversity, we must not despair in good	70	— given from robbery, are not acceptable to GOD	38
Affections, that we must purge our's from sin, to the end that we may obtain the grace of meditation	86	— offered by the wicked, will not be accepted	38
— that they who set their's on the things which can be seen, neglect those which cannot be seen; and the contrary	86	— of the righteous, acceptable to GOD	38
Afflicted and distressed, GOD comforts, and in His wrath remembers mercy	71	Andrew, S.	114
Afflictions of the righteous are many, but the LORD delivereth him out of all	71	Anger and vengeance of GOD..	111
Affliction, temporal, that the Saints consider it to be a blessing, and rejoice in it	69	— and its effects	46
Agnes, S.	115	— in general	46
Almsgiving, goodwill in	36	— must not gain dominion over the mind	46
— pure, frequent, hearty, moderate and free	37	— that the LORD sometimes spares out of	69
— to whom, how much, what, how, when, why from thee	37	Annunciation, the	115
— in general	37	Answers speedily, that GOD does	91
— effects of	37	Antichrist, of	113
		— of the great tribulation that shall be in the time of..	113
		— against, of the coming of Enoch and Elijah	113
		— of the miserable death and damnation of	113
		Apostles, the festivals of	119
		Appearances, of the manifold, of the LORD	109
		Ascension of the LORD, of the	110
		Ask, that GOD gives more than we	91
		Avarice and covetousness	33

	Page.		Page.
Backsliding, against	74	Confession, that the burden im-	
Baptism, of	64	posed thereon is not to be out	
Barnabas, S.	116	of proportion to the strength	64
Bartholomew, S.	117	——— to be prudently ad-	
Beatitude, of everlasting	73	ministered.....	64
Beauty, against those that boast		——— what it ought to be..	64
of their	41	Confessor and Bishop, the fes-	
Believe, of those who do for a		tival of one	120
time	105	——— and Doctor, the fes-	
Birth, memory of our	84	tival of one	120
Bishop, against those who thrust		Confessors, the festival of many	120
themselves into the office of .	94	Congratulation	49
Blasphemy, against	55	Consolation, of	101
Boasting, against	53	Constancy or maturity, of	72
Body, that the outward demean-		Contrition, of	64
our of the, is a sign of the		——— confession, and satis-	
disposition of the soul	101	faction, taken together.....	66
Buyers and sellers, frauds of ..	30	——— concerning the bitter-	
——— to	114	ness of	63
Calamities, that we are not to		Contentious, against those that	
lament beyond measure	50	are	55
Calumny and rapine, against ..	106	Conversion and repentance, we	
Charity, of	80	ought to stir others up to ..	60
Chastisement of those whom		——— is hearty in thought	
God loves	69	and in deed, if we renounce	
Children, of the instruction of		the details of sin	61
from infancy	107	——— that we are not to	
——— of the duty of, to their		presume at the beginning of	
parents	107	our	62
CHRIST, of following	109	——— or confession, against	
Clement, S.	119	those that put off	62
Coming of the HOLY GHOST,		Conversion of S. Paul	115
of the	111	Correction, of the severe that is	
Commandments, against those		to be administered to the	
that observe the lesser and		hardened	100
neglect the greater	45	——— of the, which brings	
Companionship, of the useful-		favour and friends	99
ness of good	77	——— should be administered	
Compassion	36	with gentleness and in mode-	
Confession, and its fruit	65	ration	99
——— contrition, and satis-		——— that a gentle, may	
faction, taken together	66	amend, where severity would	
——— of satisfaction in this		harden an offender	99
life on	65	Counsel, of	89
——— or conversion, against		——— against those who de-	
those that put off	62	spise or do not seek whole-	
		some	89

	Page.
Counsel, of wicked men, against the	89
——— against those who keep back the truth when they are called to	89
Counsels are to be added to commands.....	52
Covetousness.....	30
——— and avarice	33
Crime, that punishment will answer to, both in quantity and quality	77
Cross, of the mysteries of, and its virtues and types	110
——— the exaltation of	118
Cross, the invention of the	116
Cursing, against	56
Curse, is given to all those who do ill	83
Dantiness, against	28
Day of Judgment, of the terrors of	112
——— all things shall be made manifest	112
Deadly sins, of the seven	57
Death, memory of our.....	84
——— keeping in remembrance our.....	85
Deeds, that GOD not only sees, but thoughts also.....	81
Desires and longings	92
Despair, against	80
Detractors, against	54
Devil, that men are sold to the, on account of their sins	68
——— the, assaults us more vehemently if we return to sin	74
——— of the threefold army of the	58
——— of the threefold remedy against the threefold assaults of the.....	58
——— against those that will not be subject to others, and thus imitate the	98
——— of the, and his fall	68

	Page.
Devil, of the perseverance of the	67
——— that the power of is small if a man resist	68
——— is always desirous of rejecting heavenly, and keeping earthly things.....	68
——— is cruel, and his ways are hard	68
Discord, against	48
——— against those that sow .	54
Discretion, of	78
Disobedient, against those that are	43
Distressed and afflicted, GOD comforts, and in His wrath remembers mercy.....	71
Doctrine, holy, of.....	64
Dreams, against vain	51
Drinking, against excessive ..	28
Drunkenness	28
Dead, that we are not to lament beyond measure the.....	50
Ears, against sins of	57
Eating, against excessive	28
Ecclesiastics, wicked, are worse than wicked laymen	97
——— against those that say that they ought not to be reproved before laymen	98
Edification, that all our words should be to	56
Edmund, S.	119
Egyptians, are to be spoiled, in order that the Hebrews may be enriched	89
Enemies, that we must love ..	49
Envy, in general	47
Evangelists, the festivals of ..	119
Evil, none shall go unpunished ..	77
——— for good, against those that return	48
——— for evil, against those that return	48
——— habit and obstinacy, of ..	75
——— against those that unite in doing	49

	Page.		Page.
Evil works, that understanding is deservedly taken away from those who do	83	GOD and mammon, none can serve	74
— and impenitent men die before the time which GOD had otherwise appointed for them	62	— against those who forget .	85
— thoughts, against	84	— that we ought to keep in our memory, and in our thoughts	85
Examples, good, that we ought to follow	83	— of the unity and eternity and power of	108
— evil, against those who set	83	Good deeds, that a blessing is given to those who do	82
— of another, that one is corrected by the	99	Good, none shall go unrewarded	77
— evil, that we are not to imitate	83	— reward of	72
Excellency of GOD, of the un- investigable	92	— the companionship of the, to be sought	77
Eyes, against sins of	56	— superiors, not to be obeyed when they command that which is contrary to GOD'S law	44
Faith, of, and its articles	79	— thoughts and meditations	84
Faithfulness, of	105	— with evil, against those that mix	74
False witness and lying	53	— works, of our being arrayed with	73
Fame, of good	83	— works, of caution and judgment in doing	82
Fasting	29	— works, to be done for the sake of GOD, and not for temporal benefits	45
— indiscreet	29	— works and prayers, wisdom to be sought by	87
Fear, against an evil	81	— works, that the under- standing of is rightly given to those who are pure and humble	82
Feast, of a good	29	Goodness, that we must always advance in	52
Flattery, against	54	Gospel, of preaching the	101
Flesh, that it must be subdued to the spirit	29	Grace, after the bestowal of, the devil is wont to assault us grievously	67
Folly, against	88	Grace of GOD	36
Foolish men, against	88	Great men, against those that too often frequent the houses of	74
Fortitude, of	78	Habits, good, and perseverance in good	72
Frauds of buyers and sellers ..	30		
Friends, against those that too often frequent the houses of	74		
Gifts, good, to be attributed to GOD, and He to be praised for them	45		
— or graces of GOD	57		
— of the HOLY GHOST, of the seven	57		
Gluttony	28		
— and drunkenness in common, against	28		

	Page		Page
Hatred	47	Inconstancy, and wandering of	
Heart, hardness of	35	thought, against	73
——— instability of, against ..	73	Ingratitude of man for the bene-	
——— sins of the	84	fits of GOD, against the	92
——— malice and depth of the	84	Instability of heart, against ..	73
Hell, after the wicked are cast		Instructing others, of	101
into, their eyes will be opened	77	Intention, good or evil	45
HOLY GHOST, coming of the ..	111	James, S.	117
——— seven gifts of the	57	John, S., Baptist.....	116
Holy Scripture, of the consolati-		——— decollation of	117
tion of	88	Joy, eternal, of the ineffableness	
Hope, of	80	of	73
——— in the help of men, against		——— spiritual	52
those who put their	31	Judge rashly, against those that	55
——— of wicked, against	32	Judgment, day of, of the terrors	
Hospitals, to poor people in ..	114	of	112
Hospitality to the poor	38	——— all things shall	
Human fragility, memory of our	84	be made manifest	112
Human life, of the misery and		Judgment-seat of GOD, that we	
labour of	33	have to stand before	112
——— keeping in remem-		Justice, Divine, of the severity	
brance the shortness and		and equity of	111
misery of	85	Justice, of	78
Humbled, he is, that compares		——— of the balance of.....	79
himself to his superiors	42	——— and mercy, union of ..	36
Humility, and its effects	41	Katherine, S.	119
——— in general	42	Knowledge, against those that	
——— false, of the proud ..	43	boast of their	41
——— that he would ascend		——— of GOD, to be sought	
to virtues, must first descend		for earnestly and indefatigably	91
by	43	——— worldly, against too	
Hypocrites, against, and by what		much attention to	89
signs they are known	45	Labour, that we must before we	
Idleness, or listlessness, and their		can rest.....	82
effects	50	Labourer, that he is worthy of	
——— in general	50	his hire	104
Idolators, against	74	Labourers, against those who	
Ill, that a curse is given to all		keep back the pay of	30
those who do	83	Lammas Day	117
Impatience	46	Law of GOD, of the continual	
Impenitent and evil men die		meditations of	87
before the time which GOD		Lawrence, S.	117
had otherwise appointed for		Lend, against those who are	
them	62	unwilling to	35
Impurity	29		
Incarnation, of the	108		

	Page.		Page.
Liberality	36	Mercy of man	36
Life, of the shortness of	44	———works of	39
——— against those that presume on a long	44	——— and justice, union of ..	36
Longings and desires, of.....	92	Michael, S., and all Angels ..	118
LORD, the, fights for them that are His	71	Mirth, against foolish	44
——— the way of the, is narrow at the beginning, but in the end broad and pleasant	68	Misfortunes, against those that rejoice in those of others....	47
Love of GOD, and one's neigh- bour	80	Money, those who have acquired it unjustly are bound to restore it	31
Loving-kindness, sweetness of GOD's towards the poor	35	Murder	48
Luke, S., the Evangelist.....	118	Murmur, against those that ..	55
Lying and false-witness	53	Mysteries are not to be revealed or preached to the wicked ..	104
Malice and depth of the heart .	84	Nativity of CHRIST, of the ..	108
——— that the evil are not permitted to put forth their, against the good	107	Negligent, against the.....	51
Mammon and GOD, none can serve	74	Neighbour, love of GOD and one's	80
Manna, and the Bread of Life, of	94	Newly-converted, to the.....	62
Margaret, S.	117	——— those that are, to be gently treated	62
Mark, S.	116	Nicolas, S.	114
Martin, S.	119	Oath, sometimes lawful	54
Martyr, the festival of one ...	119	——— sometimes not lawful....	54
Martyrs, the festival of many ..	120	Oblations of the righteous, ac- ceptable to GOD	38
Mary Magdalene, S.	117	Obstinacy and evil habit, of ..	75
Masters, of the duty of, to their servants.....	105	Obstinate old men, against....	75
——— and scholars, to	114	Obedience, and its commendation	43
Matthew, S.	118	Occupations, of those who have too many	87
Maturity or constancy.....	72	Omissions and venial sins, against	51
Meditation, continual, of wisdom and of the law of GOD.....	87	Operation, of, which weighs that which is done, or is to be done	79
Meditations and good thoughts	84	Ordained, to those that are to be	113
Meekness	47	Passion of the LORD, of the, and its bitterness	109
Memory of our birth, human fragility and death	84	——— the LORD's, how we ought to imitate, and fulfil it in ourselves	109
Men, obstinate old, against....	75	——— of the effect of the LORD's; and that by its ap- plication to ourselves, all our sins are blotted out	110
——— the greatest, will suffer the greatest punishment.....	77		
Mercy of the LORD	35		
———commendation of	36		

	Page.		Page.
Passion of the LORD, that the memory of, gives comfort and sweetens all evils	110	Preach, that sometimes we must when our hearers are unwilling to listen	103
Pastoral care, of	95	— against those who live to themselves alone, and will not	104
Patience	47	Preachers, that good life as well as good doctrine is necessary to	103
Peace, that we are to keep with all	49	— of the unity or concord	103
Penitence, and the arms of....	63	— that GOD sometimes chooses them out of the greatest sinners	102
Perfect, that he who is, ought to consider himself imperfect.....	42	— and preaching, that GOD, of His graces, gives ..	102
Perjury, against	54	— and preaching, that GOD, out of His anger, takes away	102
Perseverance in good	72	Preaching, that it is fruitful or unfruitful, according as to the preacher is faithful or unfaithful	103
Persons, that GOD is no acceptor of	106	— that it ought to be according to time and place, and the capacity of the hearers	103
Peter, S.	116	— that if it be unfrequent it is not sufficient; and that if it be too frequent, it is despised	103
Philip and James, SS.	116	— of the effect of.....	104
Pluralities, against	98	Prelate, by the example of a good, his people prospers, and is saved	96
Poor and miserable, against those who oppress the	106	— that the devil endeavours to destroy one, more than many of those who are set under him	96
— sweetness of GOD's loving-kindness towards	35	— of the corruption of the people which follows from the evil example of a	96
— against those who harshly rebuke the	106	— or preacher ought to excel others in his life and his works	94
— visiting of, and hospitality to	38	— that none, except he be called of GOD, should dare to be a	102
Poverty, commendation of....	32		
— and adversity, by which the Church increases in spiritual gifts.....	32		
Praise of GOD, of the	92		
Pray for others, that it is advantageous to	91		
— that the thoughts of this world ought to be banished when we	90		
— for what we ought to ...	90		
Prayer, and its efficacy	90		
— and good works, wisdom is to be sought by	87		
— of attention in	92		
— perseverance in	91		
Prayers, if we would have them efficacious, we must first prepare our life	90		
— that we must add tears to our	91		

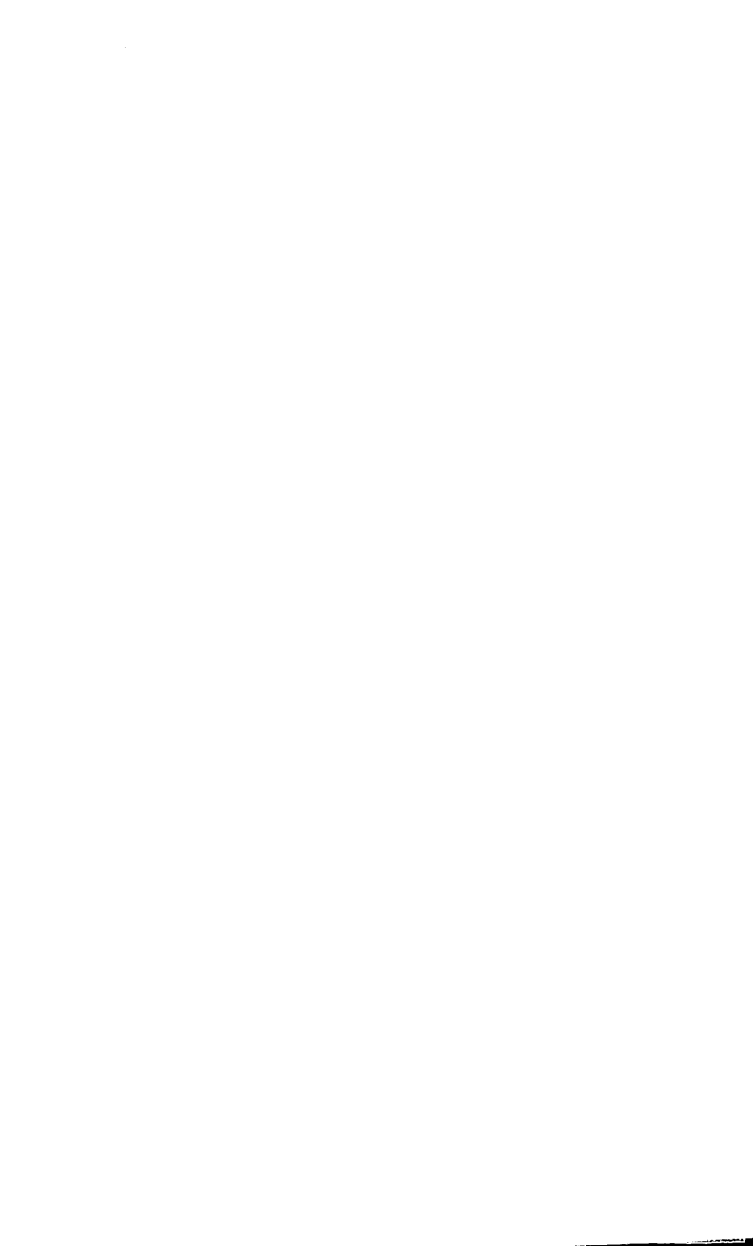
	Page.		Page.
Prelate, every, ought to be a preacher	95	Promises or vows, against indiscreet	54
—— or preacher ought first to learn before they teach ..	101	Prosperity, we must not be puffed up in evil	70
—— ought to have the Word of GOD in his heart	95	—— comparison of, with adversity	70
—— should show forth his knowledge by his words	95	—— against those that call not upon GOD in, but do in adversity	71
Prelates, affection of those over whom they are set	95	—— is the cause of pride, luxury, and forgetfulness of the mercies of GOD	71
—— of the condescension of ..	96	Proud, he that compares himself to his inferiors is made	43
—— that the people suffers for the sins of evil	96	Prudence, of	78
—— or preachers, of the mission of	102	Punishment and sudden death of others, that a good man profits from the	99
—— what are to be elected and how	94	—— that it will answer to crime both in quantity and quality	77
—— against those that keep silence when they ought to speak	97	Purification, the	115
—— wicked, to what evil things are compared by the LORD	97	Quarrelsome, against those that are	55
—— that flatterers gain favor with wicked, and the good are despised and ridiculed ..	97	Rank, against those that boast of their	41
—— of the zeal of	98	Rapine and calumny, against ..	106
—— of the punishment and deposition of evil	97	Rebuke, that it ought not to be administered at all times ..	100
—— evil, that they may be rebuked by their inferiors ..	99	—— against those that despise ..	100
—— evil, may be reverently admonished when they are guilty of enormous sins	99	Reconciliation	49
Presumption, of	81	Relations, against the natural desire of often visiting our ..	74
Pride and its effects	39	Repentance should be taken into hand for seven reasons :	
—— causes of	40	1. Lest sin become a habit ..	61
—— in common	40	2. Lest we should fall from one sin to another	61
Priest, or any one that is called to rebuke, ought to correct himself before he corrects others	99	3. Sudden death	61
Priests, assembled in a synod ..	113	4. Last sickness	61
Progress, of the fervour of, and the anxiety to accomplish all duties	52	5. Lest of the torments of hell ..	62
		6. The difficulty of true repentance	62
		7. The shame men feel in confession of sin	62

	Page.		Page.
Repentance and conversion, we ought to stir others up to ..	60	Righteousness, that our's compared with God's, is nothing	43
— that even the righteous stand in need of	63	— of the righteous, as it is well pleasing to God, so is the penitence of sinners	65
Rest, that we must labour before we can	82	Sacraments, of the	79
Resurrection of the LORD, of the	110	Sacrilege	30
Resurrection, of the general ..	112	Saints, All	119
Return to God, of those that ..	67	— that the lives of, are our incitements to well-doing ..	83
Revenues of the Church are not to be given to relations, but to the poor	98	— the translation of	120
Reward of the good	72	— are fed by expectation of things eternal	72
— of the hope of the everlasting	72	— that we ought to keep in memory the examples of, that we may imitate them	85
Rich and mighty men of this world	31	Salvation of others, we ought to be anxious for	60
— man is difficult to be saved ..	31	Satisfaction, contrition, and confession, taken together	66
Riches, against those that boast of their	41	Saved, of the fewness of those that shall be	113
— acquired by theft, fraud, calumny, and falsehood	31	Scandals, of	83
— spiritual	32	Scholars and masters, to	114
— contempt of	32	Scripture, Holy, of the consolation of	88
— that it is lawful to possess ..	31	Scriptures, of expounding the ..	101
Righteous, afflictions of the, are many, but the LORD delivereth him out of all	71	Secrets, against those who reveal ..	55
— are ridiculed and suffer persecution in the present life	106	Sellers and buyers, to	114
— if afflicted in this present life, how great the punishment of the wicked in the life to come	70	Senses, of the five, and keeping them from sin	57
— of the security of ..	81	Servants, of the duty of masters to their	105
— men, stand in need of repentance	63	— to their masters	105
— ought not to fear the powerful	81	Severity and equity of Divine justice, of the	111
— that they are outwardly despised, but inwardly beautiful and precious	107	Silence of	56
— the, may often be profited by one who has fallen into sin	75	Simon and Jude, SS.	118
		Simony	30
		Simplicity, and its commendation	84
		Sing, against those who sing undevoutly and irreverently ..	92
		Sin, of the threefold manifestation of	58

	Page.		Page.
Sin, if we return to, the devil assaults us more vehemently	74	Sins, ought frequently to recollect our, that we may better confess them	85
— secret, cannot long escape detection, through the just judgment of GOD	45	— seven deadly, of	57
— of one man often visited on many	76	Smelling, against the sin of	56
— of the knowledge of	85	Sobriety, or temperance	28
— and the world, of conversion from the	60	Solitude, against an evil	48
— the bodies of the wicked altogether polluted with	75	— in, that we may have leisure for the study of wisdom and for meditation	86
— against those that are punished with the instrument of their own	48	Songs, against profane	92
— of the fourfold manifestation of	57	Sorrows of this world, against	50
— of the first motions to	67	Speech, of, which ponders that which is said, or is to be said	79
— that one who has fallen back into, may often profit by the righteous	75	Spiritual gifts, the Church increases in, by poverty and adversity	32
— as much as we have given ourselves up to, so much we ought to return to GOD	65	— joy	52
— against, absolutely	27	— riches	32
— of the weight of	27	— contempt of	32
— of the blindness of	27	— things, they who labour in, deserve a temporal reward	104
— of the hardness of	27	Strength, against those that boast of their	41
— of the chains of	27	Sudden death of others, that a good man profits from the	99
— new devices in	27	Sundays, and other festivals, that we are not to be idle, but to labour in the praise of GOD, and in prayer and preaching	93
Sinners, enormous, when converted, may be profitable to others by their teaching and example	61	Supplications, of sinners, that GOD does not regard	91
Sins of the tongue	53	Suspicious, against those that are	55
— that we ought abundantly to weep for our	63	Swearing indiscreetly, against	54
— of the heart	84	Synod, to priests assembled in a	113
— that we should remember our, and the benefits of our	85	Talent, against those who hide the LORD'S	104
— all our, are blotted out by the application of the effects of our LORD'S Passion to ourselves	110	Temperance, or sobriety	28
— against those who excuse their	100	— and carnal desires	29
— against the four crying	31	— of	78
		Tempt GOD, against those that	67
		Temptation, of	67
		Theft and thieves	30
		Thomas, S.	115

	Page.		Page.
Thought, of, which weighs cogitations	79	Virgin the festival of one	120
— wandering, of, and inconstancy, against	73	Virgins, the festival of many ..	120
Thoughts, good, and meditation	84	Virgin and Martyr, the festival of one	120
— evil, against	84	Virtues, that he would ascend to, must first descend by humility	42
Time, and its loss	51	— of the manifold setting forth of	58
Tithes, against those who keep back	30	Visiting of the poor	38
Tongue, against a boasting ..	53	— the sick	39
— against a contentious ..	56	Watchful, that we must be ..	51
— sins of	53	Watchfulness, of	76
— watchfulness over	56	Weak things of the world, the LORD hath chosen	42
— against a, that seduces to sin	55	Whisperers and double-tongued men, against	54
Transitory things, we must not trust in	32	Wicked, of the pusillanimity of the	81
Tribulation, that it instructs ..	69	— superiors to be obeyed, if they command that which is consistent with GOD's will ..	44
— increases and fertilizes ..	69	— the eyes of, will be opened after they are cast into hell ..	77
— examines and purges ..	70	— that they hate those who correct them	100
— defends	70	— the company of, sometimes to be tolerated	76
— crowns	70	— concerning the bitterness of the life of the	75
— a man is known by ..	70	— the, neither feel nor care for the labour which the, undergo for the world	75
— that GOD is often sought in	69	— the, to be avoided	76
— is to be embraced for the sake of GOD	68	— the bodies of, altogether polluted with sin	75
Trinity, of the	108	— against the hope of ...	32
Trust in the LORD, that we must always	32	Wisdom, that we ought to take pleasure in seeking and hearing ..	87
Truth, of	56	— is to be sought, not only by reading and meditation, but by prayer and good works	87
— sometimes to be kept back	90	— the grace of, is not acquired by human virtue, but is given by GOD	87
Unfruitful, the, will be cut off .	76		
Unity and concord, and their fruits	49		
Vainglory	44		
Vanity of man	44		
Vengeance and anger of GOD ..	111		
Vices, that we must cast out all	59		
— of the manifold setting forth of	58		
Victory, temporal or spiritual, to be ascribed to GOD	72		
Vincent, S.	115		
Virgin, the Blessed, Nativity of	118		

	Page.		Page.
Wisdom principally obtained by loving GOD	87	Works evil, that understanding is deservedly taken away from those who do	83
— of the greatness of the consolation of Divine	88	— good, doing them with gladness	52
— of the benefit to be de- rived from the contemplation of	88	— good, to be done for the sake of GOD, and not for tem- poral benefits	45
— that there is none where sin reigns	88	— good, that we ought to hide them	46
— of the continual medita- tion of	87	World and sin, of conversion from the	60
Wise, above that which is written, that we are not to be	92	— against those who, through fear of this, do ill, or neglect to do well	101
Word, of the eternal, and His eternal generation	108	— against the will of this . .	88
— of GOD, of hunger for the	105	— that the wicked neither feel nor care for the labour which they undergo for the	75
— must be obeyed, and not heard only	105	— that those who trample upon	33
Works, we are not to seek the favor of man in our	45	Worldly knowledge, against too much attention to	89
— against those that ascribe them to their own strength..	46		



UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
25 229 570

BX	1539643
1756	Antonio da Padova, saint.
.A1A63	The moral concordances of Saint Antony of Padua.
DEC 2 1946	Bindery Catalog Div 1947
JUN 29 1955	<i>a 11 B</i> JUL 13 1955
JUL 13 1955	JUL 14 1955
	RENEWED
JUL 14 1955	JUL 28 1955
JUL 28 1955	RENEWED SEP 2 1955
NOV 27 1957	INTERLIBRARY LOAN

BX1756
.A1A63

1539643